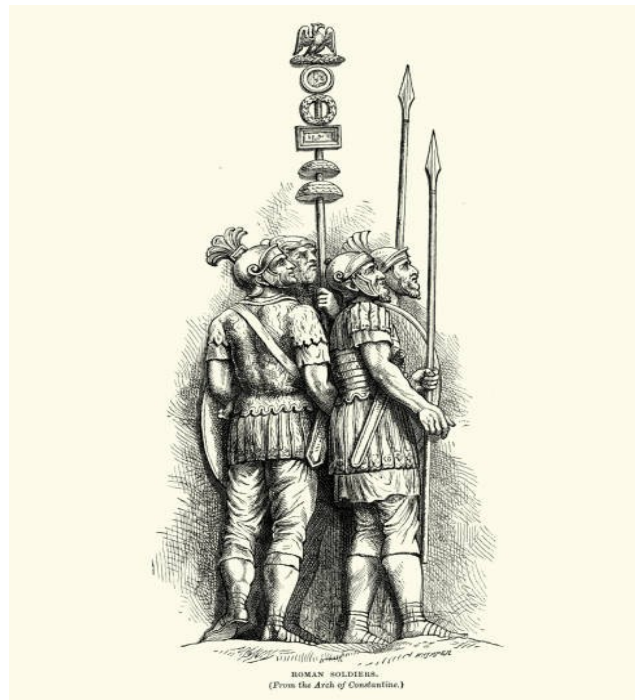




The Study of **ROMANS**



The Church in Christ

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

We open our study of the Book of Romans with a look at the person who The Lord used to write 14 New Testament Epistles, the Apostle Saul Paul of Tarsus (Born with both Jewish and Roman names). His desire and willingness to do anything for the Lord allowed him in God's Grace to achieve will beyond that which he would have thought possible. This should teach and show us by the truths he was able to write that anything is possible. He is in my opinion the perfect example of how we should live our lives as Christians. If you believe you are destined for great things then great things will be destined for you.

Romans 1:1 Paul a servant unto Jesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, separated unto the Gospel of God

Romans 1:1 Paul a servant unto Jesus Christ, called to be an Apostle,

He starts with his name. **1:1 Paul...** He is the only one of the Bible writers who personally discarded his Jewish name taking on his second name, we understand he started using his Roman name (**which he received by his parents at birth**) due to being called by The Holy Spirit to take take The Gospel to the Gentile nations. Many years after his Salvation experience The Holy Spirit still calls him "Saul" just before his first missionary trip. It would be odd for the Third Person of the Trinity to keep Calling him Saul if Jesus Christ had changed his name four chapters earlier. **1:1...a servant unto Jesus Christ**, Paul labels himself a bond-slave of Christ and this refers to one being the entire property of another, Paul was born a slave of sin at his physical birth (**as we all are**) and a bond-slave of his Lord through regeneration (**rebirth, being born again**). The chords that bound him to his old master satan, were destroyed by his new found identification In Christ. **Rom 6:22 But now that you have been set free from sin and have become slaves of God, the benefit you reap leads to Holiness, and the result is Eternal Life.** **1:1...called to be an Apostle** The phase **called to be an Apostle** actually says in the Greek "a called Apostle" the word called in the Greek is 'kle-tos' and means "**called to an office and Divinely appointed to fill it**" in other words his calling came from the Highest Source, The Lord Himself. This office cannot be won, man elected, or earned it can only be Empowered by The Holy Spirit. **1:1...separated unto the Gospel of God** Three key words used in vs one **servant, Apostle, separated unto the Gospel of God** Paul writes this to show he is independent of the other Apostles. He was the Lord's servant not theirs, He was chosen by The Holy Spirit, and ordained to Preach The Gospel. **1:1...the Gospel of God** Paul was separated by God from mankind for Apostleship, what Paul was called to do no one else could do it. Just as we are called of God to serve Him! He will not choose anyone else to do what you can do! The word **Gospel** means good news and this is good news...man was lost but does not have to live in eternal darkness. Man can be Saved from all sin by faith in what Jesus did at Calvary.

Romans 1:2 Which He had promised afore by His Prophets in the Holy Scriptures

God keeps His promises! **1:2 which He had promised afore by His Prophets** proclaims that the Prophets belonged wholly to God as did Paul and the other Apostles, and any that are called today. satan (**no capital letter for him, ever!**) seeks to usurp the authority of the Prophet or Apostle, and most of the time he will use religion to achieve this in some shape or form. It was the Prophets that guided Israel as a nation and this includes Abraham and Moses. satan seeks today to usurp the leading of the Apostle or Prophet. This conflict has raged from the beginning of time. The Prophets that were killed down the centuries were killed without exception by the religious organisation of Israel. The Apostles of the Lord found themselves in constant battles with the religious leaders even unto the death, and

today the same thing goes on. We must remain prayerful to be strong in a time such as this.

Romans 1:3 Concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh

Four truths concerning **1:3 Concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord** **1/** The Cross of Christ is the means, and the only means, by which all the wonderful things are given us by God **2/** It was at the Cross where Jesus atoned for all sin, past, present, and future, at least for all that believe. It is the dividing line between death and life. **3/** The Work of the Cross, and only the Work of the Cross, is what makes Justification by Faith possible and offers us all the workings of The Spirit. **4/** The Work of The Cross is what all the 66 books of the Christian Bible points to, all 66 books in there completeness concern God's Son Jesus Christ being the central and core message of the Bible. They speak of the Deity of Christ, Jesus Christ is God! And God cannot die! In fact for the perfect Body of Jesus to die He had to give up His Spirit to God. So in order to redeem the human family He had to humble Himself and take on the weak frail and broken body of man, Angels that worshipped Him in Heaven saw Him as frail man. The Work of the Cross was always before Him which meant His imminent betrayal, abuse, and death. He died by the hands of His own creation! As a man of flesh, that which He had created He had to become but without sin. **1 Peter 1:20 He indeed was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you.** This was and is God's only Salvation Plan, and He planned it with something great in His mind...way back then...You and I. **1:3...which was made** The wording signifies The Lord's entrance into a human body placing Himself under human limitations. **1:3...of the seed of David** Of the seed of David, as far as the human ancestry goes the Son of God became the seed of David. King David is the first human name mentioned in the NT and the last person named in Rev (see **Math 1:1; Rev 22:16**). **1:3...according to the flesh** This referred to the fact the last Adam had to be flesh exactly as the first Adam. In this manner alone could God Redeem mankind. Satan trusted he had destroyed Adam and mankind but the Lord God sent into the World The last Adam, last being that there would never need to be another, ever! Jesus did all that was needed, being The Perfect, Sinless Sacrifice

Romans 1:4 And declared '*to be*' The Son of God with Power according to The Spirit of Holiness, by the Resurrection from the dead. By whom we have received Grace and Apostleship, for obedience to The Faith among all nations, for His Name among whom are you also called of Jesus Christ

1:4 And declared '*to be*' the Son of God The words '*to be*' remove power! They do not appear in the original language and were added in to make the text more readable in the English (**this is why they are written in Italics in the KJV**). The idea that Jesus became the Son of God at birth is wrong. He has always been the Son of God **Jn 1:1 In the beginning was The Word, and The Word was with God, and The Word was God.** Let there be no misunderstanding, God Declared Jesus to be His Son, He was, is, and always will be the One that came into the world, He left His heavenly Throne and became man, but He always has been God. **1:4...with Power** The Power...the sick are healed, dead raised, food supplied, walked on water, blind eyes opened, the deaf heard, He was illuminated, He controlled the weather, controlled the crowd (**they meant to kill Him but He walked right through them**) He brought Joy, Peace, Comfort, and Hope, to a lost world by the Power of His Words, He rebuked demons including their leader, taught all that would listen, made heaven open up, and gave His Life and took It back up again. That is Power. **1:4... according to The Spirit Of Holiness** This presents another Name for The Holy Spirit, who, in fact superintended the entirety of the Ministry of Christ **Luke 4:18 "The Spirit of The Lord is Upon Me, because He hath Anointed Me...1:4...by the Resurrection from the dead.** The

Jews Crucified Jesus because He claimed to be The Son of God. And God Almighty agreed with Him by Resurrecting Him because He is The Sinless Son of The Most High. The Resurrection manifested and demonstrated what and Who He was and Is as He appeared in a Glorified State.

Romans 1:5 By whom we have received Grace and Apostleship for obedience to The Faith among all nations, for His Name:

Paul was an Apostle as the others were due to God's Grace and Will. **1:5 By whom we have received Grace and Apostleship** The office of Apostle today is not as it was back in Paul's days, but the gift of Apostleship does continue. Today they do not have the authority to write Scripture as the original Apostles did. They are church planters, leaders of leaders displaying all of the Lord's Gifts. "Grace" is simply the goodness of God given to undeserving Saints, being the Work of The Holy Spirit. **1:5 for obedience to The Faith among all nations, for His Name:** The heading proclaims the principle of Faith rather than works! Trying to earn or please the Lord on the power of works is disobedience simply because such cannot be done. Having faith at what the Lord has done at Calvary is pleasing to the Lord. **Heb 11:6 But without Faith it is impossible to please Him:** The principle of Salvation by Faith is the same "among all nations" as one might add also among all races. There is One Salvation for all, whether Jew or Gentile. All "for His Name" as it is Jesus who has made all these blessings possible.

Romans 1:6 Among whom are you also called of Jesus Christ

Jesus has Called you! **1:6 Among whom are you also Called** that is, along with others; Paul is stating that this is a universal and timeless calling and these people have answered the Call. **1:6...of Jesus Christ:** No greater calling can come than one by Christ Himself, Called by His Word, and Filled by The Holy Spirit. We have become His disciples and followers. We have all been Called by The greatest. Amen

Romans 1:7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you and Peace from God our Father, and The Lord Jesus Christ.

We were called before the very beginning of time **1:7 To all that be in Rome** This is to the Church and not the total population of Rome! The Blood of the Lord Jesus covers only those who believe. When the Angel of the Lord went over the homes in Egypt it was the Blood that Saved Israel, and only the Blood, homes that had no Blood wiped on the door frames suffered great distress in the oldest child dying, sin always kills. **1:7...beloved of God,** In the Greek text it actually says "God's loved ones" In this case the word Love is "Agape" and means in effect "The Love that was shown at Calvary" for God so Loved (Agape Love) the world that He gave His Only Begotten Son...This places what Jesus did at the Cross as the apex of His Love. One cannot really know or understand the Love of God unless they understand what happened at the Cross. **1:7...called to be Saints** Slight translation error, we are not called to be Saints we are Saints, it should read "called Saints" We do not work to become a Saint once we receive the Blessedness of Jesus' Salvation we are changed. Sainthood is a term misused in the catholic church which has made a set of its own rules relating to what a saint is and how one receives sainthood. **1:7...Grace to** The Word 'Grace' covers all Churches through out the ages as we are all Saved by the same Spirit of Grace. **1:7...and peace** Grace with God is instantly given and continues as long as believers keep The Faith. The moment we think that our own work, own merit, is pleasing to God we start to undermine Jesus' Work at the Cross, hence Grace is being abused by the believer which causes the Peace of God to slowly fade. It is not possible to have the Peace of God without first partaking of the Grace of God. They go hand in hand and are of the same One Spirit, but Peace is always related to Grace, which is always predicated on Faith, which is already predicated on the correct object, which is what Christ

did at Calvary. **1:7...from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ** Paul makes it quite clear that the greeting is indeed not from him but from God The Father and The Lord Jesus Christ. The Holy Spirit through Paul sends this letter from The Father and The Son, all the other Epistles and Holy Books of the Christian Bible are Holy Spirit given which in fact weaves the OT & NT together making two letters.

Romans 1:8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all that your Faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

Paul by The Spirit now gives thanks to God for them all, he holds them up as children of God. **1:8 First** He used the word 'first' to open the Salutation, meaning by the use of the word 'first'... that the most important thing for God, is those who have made Christ their Saviour. **1:8...I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all** As this is most important to the Lord it should therefore be of great importance to us, our spiritual family is indeed of great importance! **1:8...that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.** Saved and unsaved, the message must press onward over every obstacle. In this case however Paul is speaking of the Roman Empire/region which was massive covering over 24 countries with 54 million people living in the Roman Empire. The Lord wants our **Faith spoken of**, think about that! Faith was their crown jewel with their walk in Christ. Why? Faith is the foundation on which all stands, we all have some degree of spiritual faith otherwise we would not be here at a Bible study. Faith comes in three directions **1/** Trust for Salvation, **2/** Trust for the Leading and Guidance of The Holy Spirit, **3/** Trust that the Lord will meet our needs and protect us....God knew that the persecution of Christians would breakout by the demon possessed nero who decided that he was a god. Paul was about to redirect the faith of the Roman Church so that it would be truly grounded in The Work of Jesus at the Cross. Christians faced a horrid future with nero forcing all to address him as God or die, Jesus or nero! As history tells us untold thousands of God believing hero's went to their deaths in arenas for the joy of the madman, so one's Faith took on a brand-new meaning. What extreme persecution does is two fold **1/** It rids the land of false prophets, no person will die for that which they do not believe in. **2/** Extreme persecution always tests one's Faith, whether it is real or imagined. Pray always that the Lord of Hope Jesus Christ will keep you in The True Faith!

Romans 1:9 "For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in The Gospel of His Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers".

This statement places the words of Paul at the highest level, **1:9 For God is my witness** Paul affirms with confidence the Lord heard his words and agrees...they are true. The Greek word for "witness" is "**Mar-tus**" when concerning the Lord it means..."**One who testifies to what he knows concerning the Lord Jesus, even though that testimony may cost his life**". So when we proclaim that Jesus is my/our witness we are placing all we believe on the line for all to see, for if the Lord is your witness "**Mar-tus**" it should be just as you claim **1:9...whom I serve with my spirit** This is talking about Paul's human spirit, the part of us that gives us God consciousness and enables us to worship and serve the Lord. **1:9...in The Gospel of His Son**, Paul makes it clear 'The Gospel' is all wrapped up in Jesus Christ God's Son, centred on the Working of Christ and Him Crucified. **1:9...that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers**". This tells us that Paul had a very strong prayer life. If one desires to really get close to the Lord then one needs to pray, simply talk to God! He loves us so talking should be easy! do not make it all spiritual, talk to Him like you would talk to a loved one. Yahoo.



Romans study scripture in red. The use of all other scripture is in blue and other comments in pink

Romans 1:10 Making request if, by some means, now at last I may find a way in the Will of God to come to you.

Ask and believe! **1:10 Making request** Paul was seeking God, “making request” for a certain thing, the ability to minister to the Roman Church. He desired heavily to travel to Rome and one would think that it would be The Holy Spirit that gives such a desire. We all have God placed desires and the top line reason is to generate prayer which grows our relationship. **1:10...if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey** Paul had his prayers answered spiritually regarding his trip to Rome, the message of the cross was delivered with Power, but in the physical and material sense he endured super hardships. We are given a description of that journey in **Acts Ch 20** through to **Ch 28**, plus an insight into some of the mighty things the Lord did. **1:10...by the Will of God to come unto you.** Paul, which should be obvious was moving as much as he possibly could within the Will of God being very careful to pray about all things **1 John 4:1 Dear friends, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world.** This speaks of human teachers filled with the wrong spirit! He moved when all prayed for matters lined up with the Guidance of The Holy Spirit and OT Scriptures {there was no NT in Paul’s time}.

Romans 1:11 For I long to see you, that I may impart to you some spiritual gift, so that you may be established

This does not mean that Paul or we can impart a spiritual gift to anyone, **1 Cor 12: 8-10** Tells us they all come by the One and same Spirit. For anyone to move with The Power of these Gifts one must be In The Spirit of God, from these nine Gifts how many are we seeing at work in our church? I understand that we cannot impart these gifts to anyone but should we not be praying as a complete whole church for such things to eventuate? **1:11...so that you may be established** It is perfectly proper for believers to ask The Lord for the best Gifts that the Church needs for growth and stability in His wonderful Truth. The seeking of God and the laying on of hands for such Gifts is normal something that not just the leadership should be in prayer earnestly over, but the entirety of the Church.

Romans 1:12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

1:12 That is, that... Faith in the Work of the Cross admits the Sacrifice of Gods solution and our inability out- side of what Jesus did to Satisfy God. True Faith in the Workings of The Cross produces humility! Where faith in ourselves or something else creates self righteousness. **1:12...I may be comforted together with you** Paul was not talking down to these people, he did not wish to imply spiritual weakness on their part. In the Greek the word **comforted** is “sum-para-ka-leo” and means “to strengthen with others” **1:12...By the mutual Faith both of you and me**. Mutual, which just means something held in common or experienced by two or more parties. God given Faith in the church will bring massive blessings, we should be excited as we seek agreeance.

Romans 1:13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that often times I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some Fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

1:13...now I not to have you ignorant The Holy Spirit through Paul is saying “there is much need for the study of the Word to be done” **1:13...brethren, that often times I purposed to**

come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) Six attempts with six no goes, Paul was eager but God's timing is perfect. 1:13...that I might have some Fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles. Paul is stating there is going to be a harvest of souls coming to The Lord. But first he must bring an end to the false and erroneous teachings that are plaguing the Church. Sadly as the Truth is laid out for all to hear many shall walk away unable or unwilling to humble themselves before The Lord. On the other side of the coin there will be healthy growth which follows the pruning of the branches.

Romans 1:14 I am a debtor both to Greeks and to barbarians, both to wise and to unwise. Rom 1:14 I am a debtor Paul as we should be was a debtor to the work of The Lord, he wanted to take the Word to all nations and to all people. 1:14...both to Greeks and to barbarians, both to wise and to unwise. Jew, Gentile, rich, poor, all races and creeds, male, female, young or old...As a church we need to feel the bondage that people in our part of the world are feeling...feel their fear, see their tears, hear their cry, for they are powerless and cannot remove themselves from the curse. Preaching but also 'living' by the Work of The Cross is powerful to the Salvation of many that hear and see how we are changing.

Romans 1:15 So, as much as is in me I am ready to preach The Gospel to you who are in Rome also....

These are really important words for us 1:15...So, as much as is in me How much is in us, where are we regarding our desire to serve God? Paul was filled with the need to serve. He wanted to do the Will of God no matter where he was, no matter how tired he was, no matter what he was facing. Gods Will must be our petrol. We invented, 'burnout'! Burnout is not born from a lack of leisure time, or a burden too heavy to bear as some claim. A proper prayer life along with the Word will ensure we have the Power to see all things through. (Burnout is the flesh acting instead of the Spirit of God). 1:15...I am ready to preach The Gospel to you who are in Rome also. Paul preached The Gospel but unlike any other 1 Cor 1:17 For Christ did not send me to baptize,{Paul was to preach the salvation message} but to preach The Gospel,{the good news about the work of the Cross} not with wisdom of words,{the good news is simple and we need to keep it that way} lest the Cross of Christ should be made of no effect {shows what Jesus did at the Cross to be of the greatest importance} And 1 Cor 1:23-24 but we preach Christ Crucified,{the total foundation of the Word of God being the Work of The Cross, the only place where Salvation can be found} to the Jews a stumbling block and to the Greeks foolishness, {many find it a hard saying that God died on A Cross for mankind} but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the Power of God and the Wisdom of God.

Romans 1:16 For I am not ashamed of The Gospel of Christ, for it is The Power of God to Salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek.

Paul wrote For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ What is The Gospel of Christ? In four words 'Jesus on the cross' 1/ The Work of Jesus on the cross must be given priority over all other events in the history of Salvation! 2/ Wherever the Church takes the Work of the cross by Jesus seriously, it can expect to encounter hostility from inside and outside. Please consider this as it is a fact! 3/ The Work of the cross reveals the seriousness of sin, declares the powerlessness of fallen man to achieve Salvation without the cross, and exposes delusions of self-righteousness!... Paul understood that a lot of Greeks would regard the Work of the cross as madness, and equally it would be a stumbling block to many Jews. Remember crucifixion was greatly used by the Romans, human life was cheap. 1:16...for it is the Power of God to Salvation The Greek word 'du-na-mis' means 'power or natural ability residing in a thing by virtue of its nature'! So The Gospel is the untamed, explosive, unstoppable, Power of God. The Gospel is in itself a Divine Energy, it

is The Good News of Salvation Energized by The Holy Spirit bringing Grace and Mercy to the sinner, but explosive destruction to Satan and all his minions who were defeated at Calvary. Is there any way that this Power can be stopped? Paul's next four words answer this question! **1:16...for everyone who believes** Believes what? The sinner must believe The Truth, man is lost and unable to help or save himself. He/she must believe Jesus paid the price at The Cross and Rose from the dead three days latter. **1Tim 1:15 This is a Faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to Save sinners, of whom I am chief.** So the question 'believes what' is it a just and sensible question? 1.285 billion people hold the faith of the Catholic church? 14.8 million Mormons, 1.3 billion Islam, 365 million Buddhist, 900 million Hindu...plus we have about 1.1 billion secular, agnostic (meaning a position of not knowing if a God exists), and atheist (meaning someone who does not believe in any god), and then of course heaps of other ideologies many within our own belief system. Secular = communal belief having the right to be free from religious rule and teachings, this includes all political religions such as capitalism, communism, nationalism. So yes the question Believes what? Must be asked. Even not to believe is a belief! **1:16... for the Jew first and also for the Greek.** The word Greek stands for all peoples meaning Gentiles, irrespective of colour, nationality, or race. Jesus came to save the whole world (**all that would believe**) but first and rightly so He went to the Jews for they had been groomed by God to take His Word to all the world but failed to do such which brought about the Birth of Jesus whom they did not recognize as the Messiah, this was a deliberate snubbing of God done so they could control the power and wealth as seen in Jesus' days (see **Rom 11:11.**)

Romans 1:17 For in it The Righteousness of God is revealed from Faith to faith; as it is written, "The just shall live by Faith."

1:17 For in it The Righteousness of God is revealed 1/ The Cross is not merely the basis of human Salvation, it is also the basis of God's Self-Revelation where the knowledge of God can be found and where it can only be found! **2/** God's way of Salvation fills the heart with Love, man's way of salvation fills it with works which brings error. **3/** God's Righteousness can only come by The Work of Jesus on the cross, while self-righteousness depends on man's works. **Righteousness** is a key word in Romans as the book divides man's and God's Righteousness, and unrighteousness. This is important to understand.

Judaism in Jesus' day viewed righteousness as a behavioural conformity towards the written law. There was no stress on, or little awareness of, the relationship with God that generates the Righteousness that the law speak of. Again I write: this is very important to understand Righteousness that is why Jesus said we must exceed the righteousness of the scribes and pharisees or you will not enter heaven (see **Mat 5:20**). God will only recognize the Righteousness that comes through The Work Jesus did at The Cross this is also the case today. **1:17...from Faith to Faith; as it is Written, "The just shall live by Faith."** This has two meanings **1/ from faith** means Justification by Faith as opposed by works. **2/ To Faith** means accepted by Faith...So from Faith relates as God being the Provider, and to Faith relates to man being the receiver. God gives to us so freely, all we need to do is believe Him and confess our unbelief.

Romans 1:18 For the Wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold The Truth in unrighteousness;

1:18 For the Wrath of God

This is God's Personal Emotion towards sin, this Anger originates with God and it is a Righteous response towards a deliberate rebellion against the suffering of His Son, the worlds only Saviour. Today's Church is turning away from The Truth following many

deceitful teachings which cunningly take them away from the core message of Christ. As the Righteousness of God is revealed to those that have faith 'In Christ', likewise the 'Wrath' of God is revealed against those that reject His Righteousness. **1:18...is revealed from Heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men** Speaks of a lack of reverence toward God as Divine, Holy, denying His Authority. Anyone that decides to oppose God's Way of the Salvation Process, and sets up a manner according to man's own preferences asks for a dis-pleasurable response from God. You can only be for God or against Him there is no half way place. **(God demands we honour His Plan, His Son Suffered greatly. Observing with honour anything else outside His Sacrifice amounts to disobedience)** All will face Judgement both the Saved and unsaved but this must be taken as it states. The Holy Spirit through Paul is speaking to the church not the world here, this is not for the unsaved, the unsaved cannot understand the Bible. **1:18... who suppress The Truth in unrighteousness**, Here are some truths that we must not suppress **1/**There is a God Who has revealed Himself to us. **2/** He is the Creator of all things, so not a god but THE GOD. **3/** He is All Powerful more powerful than 'all else' because he made 'all else'. **4/** He is Eternal because there was nothing outside Him that could bring Him into being. **5/** He is the Glory and we exist to display His Glory, not to compete with Him for glory. **6/** We must exist in absolute dependence on Him. We do not supply Him, He supplies us. **7/** He did the Work at The Cross, it was and is His Victory He said 'IT is Finished' **8/** We should do all we can to live in a state of constant gratitude. These just read things are that which was **suppressed in unrighteousness** by the Church of old and by the Church today! So many believers don't understand for many reasons what "IT is finished" means! So what does 'IT' present in this case? **A/** Jesus was punished that we might be forgiven **B/** Jesus was wounded that we might be healed **C/** Jesus' endured the full suffering of The Cross unto the death paying for our sin, that we might be made righteous with His Righteousness **D/** He had to taste death so that we might share in His Life **E/** Jesus was made a curse that we might receive The Blessing **(This does not mean He sinned but rather He suffered The Fathers Wrath)** **E/** Jesus endured our poverty that we might share His Abundance **F/** Jesus bore our shame that we might share His Glory **G/** Jesus endured the rejection of The Father that we should have faced so we may have His Fathers acceptance and Love **H/** He was cut off that we might be joined to The Father **I/** Jesus suffered greatly so our Old Man/sin nature could be put to death in Him and that the new man might come to life in us. **IT** represents the full Work of Jesus Christ at The Cross, and **IT** represents 'much more' than these nine things mentioned as we shall see throughout this study.

I for one am glad for 'IT'



Ch 1:19-32

The epistles of Paul the apostle to the

ROMANS

(A.D 60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 1:19 because what may be known of God is manifest in them, for God has shown it to them.

No one has an excuse be they Saved or unsaved, but once again this is written to the Church, the heading simply means that God can be understood if so desired! It speaks of the universal knowledge of God as the Creator, which is in all mankind. The inner being of man believes that there is a god, but man needs The Holy Spirit given Revelation to find

the True Living God, that is why today there are so many false idols and worship in equally foolish religions.

Romans 1:20 the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His Eternal Power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

Three points: **1/** God revealed Himself at Calvary for all of mankind to see! **2/** The source of deliverance is always Jesus Christ, while the means is always the Work He did at the Cross **3/** God has from the beginning revealed Himself Powerfully by His Workmanship...Creation. **1:20 the invisible things of God are plainly seen being understood by the things that are made, Ps 19:1-3 The Heavens declare the Glory of God; and the firmament shows His Handy Work. Day unto day utters speech, and night unto night shows knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.** So complicated is the make up of this earth alone without taking in the cosmos it is clear that the Hand of God was at work. **1:20... even His Eternal Power and Godhead** In the Greek Godhead can be translated into two meanings 'Th-eo-tes is used which declares the fullness (Godhead) of God dwelling 'in Jesus'. In this passage of Scripture it is 'Thi-o-tes' this means to portray God only as Creator and not Saviour, so it speaks of His Eternal Power! The point Paul is making is man can not be saved by believing that the world and all we see is created by God...Salvation can only come by The Cross. Therefore creation points to God and man should be asking who God is, thus finding Jesus! **1:20. so that they are without excuse** Man should be able to work out that there is a God just by looking at Creation! Man is without excuse which means man has no defence against a Just and Mighty God.

Romans 1:21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified Him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their righteousness,

This is a strong statement The Holy Spirit had Paul to write, the Power of His Love was available to all, with overwhelming evidence. This makes it clear that Creation must have a Creator! In this passage, Paul gives a brief but appalling overview of the effect of people turning their backs on the Creator God. Mankind has worshipped the creation more than the Creator.

Romans 1:22 professing themselves to be wise they became fools

This speaks of the only direction fallen man can go, God was known but got no glory or praise from man. Vain in the Greek text used here means 'devoid of force, truth, success, results'. Whatever fallen man attempts will be unsuccessful **Ecc 1:1....says the preacher, 'Vanity of vanities, all is vanity'**. **Verse 1:22** is hard hitting as The Holy Spirit makes His displeasure clear. If man does not recognize God as the first cause of all things they cannot be right thereafter. Man's wisdom ignores God's Plan turning them into fools. Man changed what God had given into something to suit themselves, placing the burden of the law back onto their foolish backs and walking towards severe Judgment.

Romans 1:23 And changed the Glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things

While the world continues to manufacture another god, the church attempts to manufacture another sacrifice. Please stop and consider that statement! **1:23 And changed the Glory of the incorruptible God**, Paul is again using the past to warn of future outcomes. This not only reveals the sin desire of past generations but also for us in today's Church! Anytime we add or take away from the Word of God placing our own interpretation we are changing the Glory of the incorruptible God, whether we realize it or not. **1:23...into an image** An image is a representation or likeness of anything that one worships so please

do not throw out all your pictures, paintings, or art clay work, folk who do that are under the wrong teaching, again an image is something one worships. Idols such as 'buddha'.
1:23...made like to corruptible man Many of the images or idols of the ancients were in the forms of men and women. Stone and wood made heroes such as Jupiter, Hercules etc. This shows how far we have fallen that through out the ages mankind has tried to replace God with stone and wood. **1:23...and to birds** The Egyptians worshipped "ibis" the Hawk and eagle are also held high in pagan worship, and many believers today hang outside their doors charms and the like with these images on them. **1:23...and four footed beasts** The ox, dog, cow monkey, cat and so on. **1:23...and creeping things** Animals that have no feet, or very short ones that make it seem like they are creeping or crawling on the ground."

Romans 1:24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves.

The use of the word 'wherefore' means 'due to clear rejection of Gods desired way negative consequences are sure to follow', He stood back. God knows the heart of man **Jer 17:10 I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.** **1:24...uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts to dishonour their own bodies between themselves.** Man held of God, the 'fear' we should have is a spoken of is a healthy fear, a desire to do what is right..But as man has chosen their own path God stood back, giving man over to his own lusts which speaks of every sexual sin one can think of...Adultery, fornication, paedophilia, bestiality, lesbianism, homosexuality...

Romans 1:25 Who changed The Truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than The Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

In vs 23 The Holy Spirit through Paul said...**And changed the Glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man** and here the Truth is being changed into a lie, God our Father, His Holy Glory being abused and the creature {**the idol or what ever is being worshipped**} is receiving not more, but all the praise and glory. Today sadly idol worship is very heathy and if we are smart we will not add technology to the list.**1:25...The Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen'** The Creator is always greater than the creation. This was stated through Paul by The Holy Spirit I believe to **1/** left Paul's spirit **2/** encourage the readers faith and confidence that the Creator is Truly The Blessed Holy loving God Who is about to show He is in total control.

Romans 1:26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

Once again we see a deliberate snubbing of God, I guess one can say, 'when your on the way down the speed you move at will increase". The word 'vile' in the Greek text means 'dishonour, disgrace' they humiliated themselves and the Creator by degrading His Workmanship to the lowest form. God was degraded by these vile open acts, and it has, does, and will cause Him great pain. It doesn't start with lesbianism but rather with the rejection of the "natural use" of the woman. This refers to the rejection of God's assigned role of wife, mother, nurturer, caregiver. Feminism, is the spiritual and moral confusion that follows results in the homosexual community. Feminism isn't really about womanhood, or even being female but rather the complete rejection of femininity, particularly in the roles of God's design being wife, mother, and home-keeper.

Romans 1:27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

Paul writes **likewise** men fell to the same end. Mankind first of all walked away from God then walked away from each other, male away from female, female away from male...satan has only destruction lined up where God has blessing upon blessing.

1:27...Man burned in their lusts this means that no satisfaction could be found driving them deeper and deeper into darkness, for sin has pleasure for only a season, the word '**burned**' in the Greek means to '**a rage with lust, to inflame, to burn with great heat being completely consumed**'. The Lord does not condemn the sinner for what he or she is, but rather for refusing to accept His way out of the situation or life style one finds themselves in. Whatever the sin, the Work at The Cross by Jesus is the way to freedom for a repentant sinner but it does not stop there... the Work of The Cross not only forgives but delivers and changes ones mindset in God's time!

Romans 1:28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient.

Means they did not Search to retain God in their knowledge. They did not examine the evidences before them (**Rom 1:19-20**) of His Presence and of creation; therefore God gave them over to a reprobate mind, being a non-seeking or undiscerning mind.

Romans 1:29-31 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers. Backbiters, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, Without understanding, covenant breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

Being filled with **All** means to fill up, top up to the brim 'All' means all, this should give us a slight understanding of hell, to be in a Godless state full of every wicked things but not being able to relieve or satisfy oneself from the soul destroying desires.

This is the total opposite to what God has for us. In most cases the list is self explanatory but for the sake of understanding we shall go over them

Unrighteousness: Not comfortable with justice, that which is wrong.

Fornication: unlawful sex sins in this case by both married and single people

Wickedness: Lawless, not in conformity to acceptable custom.

Covetousness: Greedy of gain, hoard riches

Maliciousness: not only doing evil, but being evil.

Envy: A jealousy which makes war upon the good it sees in others.

Murder: Committing homicide

Debate: To strife, contention.

Deceit: To deceive or seduce into error.

Malignity: Taking everything with evil meaning and giving a malicious interpretation to the actions of others, evil nature which makes one suspect evil in others.

Whisperers: A secret slanderer, a cowardly accuser.

Backbiters: Evil speaking, defamation, destroying others standings.

Haters of God Enmity, hatred, active malice.

Despiseful: To use reproachfully, to treat with despite.

Proud: Going about with empty, boastful professions of cures.

Boasters: Make a vain display of one's own worth and feats

Inventors of evil things: To seek, find, to devise evil.

Disobedient to parents: Disorderly, disobey authority

Without understanding: Not to recognize or know, to be ignorant.

Covenant breakers: Faithless, move to works or another salvation plan.

without natural affection: Without family love, odious, hateful.

Implacable: Absolutely irresponsible person refusing to lay aside enmity or listen to terms of reconciliation.

Unmerciful: Without mercy, no compassion.

Romans 1:32 Who knowing the Judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

People ask why would a loving God have a place called hell? Man knows about **Gods Judgment** But as the Scripture states mankind has given the Living God the thumbs down and in effect told Him to do His worst as man will do as man wants and pleases...The heart of man knows deep within itself what is right and what is wrong. **1:32...that they which commit such things are worthy of death** No one escapes Gods Judgment that goes for the saved and unsaved... The wages of sin is death, this is not death as we understand... rather an everlasting living separation from life. And the wages of obedience in Christ Jesus is life everlasting. **1:32 but have pleasure in them that do them.** They understand that God is not pleased but show a rude finger, such arrogance will pay the price of death and that which death brings, and they will not have any argument to offer. It is not simply that such things are done occasionally under certain temptation, but rather they are habits, a way of living, welded into mankind's nature, this is where the understanding of the Work of Jesus at The Cross works Powerfully and should be called on. But as the Scripture says not only do they do the same, but have pleasure in doing them...so rather than seeking God and His Redeeming Blood they condone and approve of such evil and vile actions imitating and driving anti-God things.

Folks, in closing chapter one try to remember If there is no peace, it is because we have gotten our eyes off Jesus and what He has done, He is our Protector, Saviour, and Lord. The Hand of the Lord Jesus Christ is upon us offering rest, and to build us up in The Most Holy Faith...all one needs to do is... dare to believe! Amen.

Chapter 2:1-12 The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the **ROMANS**

(A.D 60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 2:1 Therefore you are inexcusable, O man, whosoever you are that judges: for where you judge another, you condemn yourself; for you that judge does the same things.
Matt 7:1 Jesus said "Do not judge, or you too will be judged". Most people do not like being judged over something they 'may be doing' which is wrong! They jump straight in and say "How dare you judge me, you don't have that right" and according to Jesus they are right. However, If this is the case...how do people in the Church learn right from wrong? The answer is really quite simple, how do you teach a child right from wrong? By gentle correction which is mostly displayed by the living example of your own life. If we are walking in The Holy Spirit we would learn that God evaluates correctly each person, He takes into account everything about that person, their sinful tendencies, weaknesses, family history, current struggles, and a thousand other factors that pressures and endangers their Godly existence. One cannot make a right judgement call by just reading the Word and then delivering to every one **the same judgement outcome or penalty!** As an example the NZ court system endeavours to present a just and right verdict only at the conclusion of a hearing...that means the judge will gain an understanding of all the

possible situations that led to this occurrence along with any likely outcomes that may present within and even after the case of concern, and yes even then they can get it wrong. God is the only True Judge, for He is the only One that sees the heart condition of man! He alone knows the intent of every individual heart...and He alone works to bring each person into a close and loving relationship with Him...this is why They Created man in Their image. However in saying all of that the Bible 'God's Word' makes it clear we are to judge...certain things! The Judgment I speak of comes from discerning within the things of God's Word over obvious clear and present dangers towards the well being of Christ's Salvation process. By this I mean [Matt 7:15](#) "Watch out for false prophets which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves you shall know them by their fruits". We have the ability to make with 'great care' judgment calls on what could be false doctrines, prophets, teachers etc. The danger in passing judgment on others is one day our own 'high' standard could come back to haunt us, our past judgments will become the judge that judges us, hence if great care is not given we condemn ourselves.

Romans 2:2 But we are sure that the Judgment of God is according to Truth against them which commit such things.

Folks opposing sin is not wrong, nor is standing on the Word of Truth which should be obvious, in fact it is praise worthy. But Jesus demands "right judgment" and we are to be discerning. **1/** We are to communicate the whole counsel of God without fail, steering fellow believers to a Holly life using Grace, Peace, Mercy and love **2/** we are to help!....help!... with love ([Gal 6:1](#)) erring brothers or sisters in Christ, not condemn them. **4/** We are to practice church discipline knowing 'ALL' the facts being careful not to destroy a fellow believer, a weaker member. True judgment is an act of love, it does not kill but offers life! It does not create guilt!

Romans 2:3 And think about this, O man, that sits and judges them which do such things, and does the same, that you shall escape the Judgment of God?

Some rules to live by... **1:** If you are hearing anything bad about a fellow brother or sister in the Lord understand you are hearing gossip and treat it in such a way. **2:** If you feel you know the situation being spoken of remain silent until the 'hopefully present' party spoken of personally involves you. Least you aid to destroy a soul by mere words. **3:** You have been hurt before by a spoken word, so consider how this scenario could end . **4:** End such talk lovingly but firmly, failing that...leave. **5:** Continue to seek The Lord for guidance and act on His Word to gently bring correction towards those that spoke to you about that person or persons, do not go to the one they spoke of. As far as the one they are speaking of have they sought God over this issue? Does any one know if the party spoken of is mournful due to their alleged actions? Or why they have committed such an act? are they in danger of deep depression or even worse? does anyone know their true heart condition? Does anybody know what God is doing within them? Are we not also sinners saved by Grace, Are we perfect? folks, take care before judging a fellow believer!

Romans 2:4 Or despise you the riches of His Goodness and Forbearance and long Suffering; not knowing that the Goodness of God leads you to repentance?

His Goodness has no end. **2:4 Or despise you** The people held and today hold in contempt the things that was and is being Graciously offered by God, the idea is that by Judgment not coming immediately, it caused and causes some to think that it is not coming at all, so they had better do God's job for Him! How wrong they are! God will Judge and

His Judgment is perfect. **2:4...the riches of His Goodness** first we are made rich in His Goodness! All of us have failed and all of us deserve the punishment Jesus took for us at

Calvary, but here we are rich and safe, totally Saved in and by His Grace and Goodness. The Richness of His Goodness is unmeasurable as Mercy Grace and Love frees the guilty party being you and me. **2:4...and forbearance and long suffering** This is speaking of God holding back, not Judging us, waiting for us...waiting for us...waiting for us...how great is His Mercy? Instead of Judgment man receives His forbearance, His mercy, His Grace! We should learn from His Glorious actions! **2:4...not knowing that the Goodness of God leads you to repentance?** He waits for us to repent and that comes when we start to understand His Goodness which leads to repentance (**I want His Judgment, I pray for it**). However even if we refuse God's way judgment will come. The writing of Romans was about AD60, between 10-12 years before the fall of the great city Jerusalem. Jesus said the temple would be torn down block by block and it was. Over one million Jews were killed over this time. We would be foolish to think that God will overlook our wrong doings, for as you just read Judgment came to the Jews that Paul wrote this letter to. God does not need man's aid in bringing about His Judgment, He judges correctly...let Him Judge!

Romans 2:5 But after your hardness and impenitent heart treasured up for yourself Wrath against the day of Wrath and Revelation of The Righteous Judgment of God.

This is more than refusing to repent. **Rom 2:5 But after your hardness and impenitent heart** This is saying they refused to admit that there was a need for repentance...this is being preached today by the so called grace movement and once saved always saved folk. Today people can be spiritually blind and deaf due to their continued rebellion against God as they did in the old days. **Impenitent** in the Greek means 'unrepentant' and presents as 'haughty, self-righteous, a stubborn attitude refusing to believe'. **Rom Ch one** spoke about the 'world' chapter two is for the 'Jews'. Both speak of sin, judgment, and Gods willingness to Save but they are quite different. Even though the condition of the world is dire Israel is even more so entrenched. The world was given and is still receiving God's Truth respecting creation but Israel was given the Great Revelation, consequently they were held far more responsible. **2:5...treasured up for yourself Wrath against the Day of Wrath and Revelation of the Righteous Judgment of God.** The word treasured used here in the Greek means '**to increase or to store up**' This tells me that every person has a choice, It is either the wrath of God or Jesus Christ's way. The wrath of God being spoken of by Paul here is the Great White Throne Judgment 'the Second Resurrection of Damnation' which follows the thousand year reign of Christ Jesus on Earth (see **Rev Ch 20**). This is when the fullness of the forbearance of God will end. God's Judgment encompasses The total Work of Jesus at The Cross, the people of Jesus' time saw, heard, and touched Him, and yet sent Him to That Cross, so they are without excuse. Today we fend no better **treasuring up Wrath against the Day of Wrath** by being blindly ignorant, we need to dispose of ignorance for ignorance is not a way of Salvation, if it was all we would need to do is wipe out all the churches, destroy all the bibles, and never mention God and we would be saved, but that is just plain foolishness. God has by creation alone shown man His Glory so we are all without excuse.

Romans 2:6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

Every thought, word, and deed He sees and hears. **2:6 Who will render** This is coming, God shall hand out to all His Judgment, it will be swift and correct, we will not hand it out He will!. **2:6...to every man** Paul wrote this as the Jews felt they were by God's selection above all other humans. **2:6...according to his deeds** Some foolishly claim '**his deeds**' equal works, however the word deeds used here implies a level of responsibility by mankind regarding sin and salvation, the way one has worked by faith to gain the victory! The deeds Paul wrote of cover both good and bad based simply on what you have your Faith in! We preach Jesus Christ Crucified! Sin in any fashion is not okay, is there anyone who has not sinned? If yes then we make God a liar!

Rom 3:23 tells us for all have sinned and fall short of The Glory of God and Is 64:6 But we are all like an unclean thing, and all our righteousness are like filthy rags. God is so Holy, so Pure, so Perfect, He is so fantastic that we cannot even slightly understand His Flawless Wonder and Beauty. All have sinned and all fall short of even His lowest standards (if there is such a thing) so we all deserve the same punishment! But praise be to The Lord Almighty who has given through His Son Jesus Christ a way we can meet His required level of Glorious, Holy Righteousness. The Work of Jesus at The Cross is the dividing line in every believers life from their former state. Everything we receive from God comes from Christ as the Source and The Cross as the means! The Cross is the channel through which Grace is given, and The Cross is the means by which it is received by sinful man. He has done it all! So 'his deeds' simple means we should all be seeking His mercy which only comes by what Jesus Christ did for us at Calvary!

Romans 2:7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, Eternal Life:

This heading is straight forward it pictures people that are not trusting in their position in life, but place their trust In Jesus. The Jew first then the Gentile. Correct deeds right judgment!

Romans 2:8 But for those who are self-seeking and who reject The Truth and follow evil, there will be Wrath and Anger.

It is hard to see anything else but self when the mirror is always placed in front of your eyes! When one looks into a mirror they see two things 1/ Themselves 2/ Everything that is behind them. Man's eyes need to move from self and what is behind them and stare today into the Cross of Christ. 2:8... and who reject The Truth and follow evil, Again this comes down to what...and where...one is placing their Faith in. Religion has a habit of rejecting The Truth which invites the wickedness of the heart to bloom. 2:8...there will be Wrath and Anger. This speaks of both whilst in the body and on the day of Judgment. If one is wise they will repent whilst in the body as the final Judgment is sealed in hell.

Romans 2:9 Tribulation and anguish, on every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Gentile.

Man cannot escape their evil works without the Work of Jesus at the Cross. 2:9 Tribulation and anguish, Lets look at Tribulation first, it speaks of the soul of man being afflicted by heavy burdens bringing along trails and calamities with pain, due to sinfulness, this can of course end up in body breakdown caused by stress which also can in many cases introduce drug and alcohol use, and so on...the word tribulation is also the word used for future punishment, the reward for unrepentant sin is the lake of fire! And anguish is the distress of the mind which due to the trails and afflictions cannot find relief which can lead to mental breakdowns, suicide, self-harm, drugs etc. 2:9...on every soul of man who does evil This is not saying on every man 'as the body' but rather on man's soul. The soul being the mind, will, and emotions (conscience), constitutes suffering whilst on earth and if unrepentant The Great White Throne Judgement. 2:9...to the Jew first and also the Gentile The Jewish nation received from God The Truth that He is The One True Living God and due to this placed themselves above all other peoples (Pride) however they were and are the chosen people! And this is true and correct so Paul points out they will be Judged first, then the Gentile. But all will be judged!

Romans 2:10 But glory, honour, and peace to everyone who works what is good, to the Jew first and also to the Gentile.

This is awesome the word 'glory' used here in the Greek means 'dignity and praise' so in this text it literally means the Lord praises those that follow Him...Wow.. and the word

honour in the Greek is 'est-eem', this is our Heavenly Fathers self-esteem being brought about by placing us In Christ. Peace in the Greek is 'eir-ene' meaning prosperity, quietness, rest, to set at one again. So if we follow Jesus He will praise us! Give us His Godly esteem! And cause us to live in His Prosperity, His rest, which will be set alive day after day after day. Think about that! **2:11 For there is no partiality with God.** Paul is saying to the Jewish reader that God makes no distinction between Jew and Gentile. They had great advantages, and they shall be Judged by their use of them, as we also shall be Judged.

Romans 2:12 For as many as have sinned without law will also perish without law, and as many as have sinned in the law will be Judged by the law

The Words of the bible are given for every believer but this is heavily driven towards the Jewish believers in the Romans Church, as in fact is all of this Chapter. **2:12...For as many as have sinned without law will also perish without law,** God will not hold the Gentile world accountable to the law of Moses which Paul is referring to, as God is Just in all He does, however the Gentiles will be Judged according to their conscience and every ones conscience has alerted them sometime during their lives of a wrong doing, hence without the Blood of The Lamb forgiveness cannot be found or given. **2:12...and as many as have sinned in the law will be Judged by the law** Paul is pointing them and us to the Great White Throne Judgment which John will further write about in Revelation! All have sinned and are without excuse unless they believe on the only expectable Sacrifice Offered by God. The Blood of Christ is the True Power and the only Answer to man's problem...sin. As they were told so are we...The Cross of Christ is the dividing line between Eternal Life and death.

May The Lord Bless us all Richly and keep us Safe in Christ. Amen.

Chapter 2:13-19 The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the

ROMANS

(A.D 60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 2:13 for not the hearers of the law are just in the sight of God, but the doers of the law will be justified.

Paul will over the next few chapters prove this point that hearing the law is not enough nor is trying to keep it possible. One can memorize the bible completely and remain in a condemned state, you can recite scripture as much as you wish but it will not add a days peace to you nor save you on Judgment Day. **Luke 9:23 And He said to them all, If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me.** To deny oneself relates to the believer understanding that within our own means we cannot live for God properly. We must look to Christ and the Work He did on the Cross to allow The Holy Spirit latitude to Work within our hearts. **2:13 But the doers of the law will be justified** This is a double whammy for the Jewish Romans, Paul just wrote the hearers of the law are not justified only the doers, The Jewish leaders by experience understood that one cannot keep the law perfectly for this requires perfect obedience, and what is not perfect is not true righteousness, and imperfect righteousness accuses, curses, and condemns the attempted law keeper before God of such transgressions, and they are therefore found guilty. **Rom 8:10 says And if { If? Think about that word!} Christ be in you**

{He is in you Through the Power and Person of The Holy Spirit } the body is dead because of sin {Means that our physical body has been destroyed, rendered helpless due to the fall so we cannot keep the law}; but the Spirit is Life because of Righteousness {Only the Holy Spirit can make us what we ought to be, which means we cannot do it ourselves. He is the Law giver, the law keeper, and in fact is the law, and He works within us by the perimeters of the finished work of Jesus at the Cross} And Gal 3:11 says But no man is justified by the law {The Law brings death. It cannot offer Salvation, Justification is only by faith; the Law opposes faith}. in the sight of God it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith {A person is not **just** before exercising faith, but becomes **just** by the exercise of it in God, being totally surrendered to His Holy Spirit}.

Romans 2:14-16 For when Gentiles, who do not have the law, by nature do the things in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

This is referring to the O.T laws 2:14 For when Gentiles, who do not have the law,(the law was given to the Jews) 2:14...by nature do the things in the law (Man's conscience was born from God so it was natural that they would do some things according to the law), 2:14...these, although not having the law, are a law to themselves. God left nothing out from the law, it teaches man how to address God and how to address man. It was breathed into man, for that is where all life has come from Gen 4:6-8 So the Lord said to Cain, "Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen? If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it." Cain's anger was unjustified, God used the word 'why' twice, Cain new he would be excepted if he did what was right BUT that demanded giving up his pride and desire for self-fulfilment...man's way...works. He new what was right for the law that governed his conscience was alive, as Paul wrote "all are without excuse".

Romans 2:15 Although not having the law, are a law to themselves, who show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness As we see by the actions of Cain who was not given directly by God any law to follow but he had the Law which was breathed into his father Adam, and his conscience bears witness to the fact {The law was given to Moses}. 2:15...And between themselves their thoughts accusing or else excusing them Cain went on to murder his own brother due to a jealous pride filled heart, there is no mention of Cain repenting so this act has quite possibly cost him everlasting being his eternal soul.

Romans 2:16...in the day when God will judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ.

On that day Hell will give up it's captives and they shall all stand before God on the Great White Judgment Day and all will understand why they are being cast into the lake of Fire which is the second and final death. God's Judgment is True and Right He alone Reads the hearts of man, He alone separates Truth from the lie, The Work of Jesus at the Cross is the only answer. All that except His Eternal Blessings shall walk in His total Loving Peace where never a tear will fall 2:16... According to my gospel. I love those words according to my gospel, Paul's gospel, this is the new covenant being the Work Jesus Christ did at the Cross. This is the completed, finished gospel, the good news about Salvation Through Jesus Christ. The OT points to the good news being, "Christ the King will come and save mankind", then the four gospels point to the good news that the Kingdom of God is at hand, this is the Kingdom gospel. So the Old Testament and 4 gospels are a type of credit, a promise of things to come. All that trusted in the advanced credit went to a place called Paradise once their hearts failed them, Jesus spoke of this place whilst He was on the Cross Luke 23:43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with Me in paradise. Paul was chosen by The Holy Spirit, and ordained to preach the Gospel. Separated unto the Gospel of God in other words Paul was

separated by God from mankind for his role of Apostleship. What Paul was called to do, no one else could do it. Peter writes of Paul's gospel [2 Peter 3: 15-16...even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; His letters contain some things that are hard to understand, which ignorant and unstable people distort...](#) Paul unlike the other Apostles did not walk with the Christ, rather he set out to destroy the Christian movement. He was not a witness to, nor believed in the Resurrection so God was more able to show him the vital importance of The Work done at the Cross by Jesus Christ. Meaning the Resurrection which the twelve and all other believers rejoiced in paled in comparison to the importance and Power of the Crucifixion for the Resurrection could not happen without the Crucifixion! God has no respect for any way of 'proposed salvation' other than Jesus Christ and Him Crucified, Faith in the Work done at the Cross proclaims the Saviours supremacy and our helplessness. People who walk with a religious spirit try to make unworkable ways of repentance in doing so they reject the Work of the Cross even though they confess He indeed died on the Cross. They turn to other methodologies to enter into His Presence which they cannot and never will be able to do. This illusion is so strong that they really believe what they are saying, twisting scripture without hesitation.

Romans 2:17 Indeed you are called a Jew, and rest on the law, and make your boast in God

There are three worldly recognized titles applied to the people of the promise, Hebrews, Jews, and Israelites, the title Hebrew distinguishes between a Hebrew speaking Jew, from a Greek speaking one. The title Jew, simply distinguishes a Jew from a Gentile, and the third name Israelite speaks of theocracy making them heirs of the promise. Theocracy means 'a system of government in which Priests rule in the Name of God', in short they have been given by God the Commandments, a chosen people. Paul however is strongly stating that the Jews are no better than the other nations due to their moral conduct which had declined to worshipping the law rather than the Law Giver. They had in truth long left the ways of God. So if one is born a Hebrew or Jew that makes them an Israelite, trusted with Gods Word yet they did not understand the Cross, rather most still rest even to this day on the law, making boasts of godliness reflecting back to what they once were. ([Paul also once boasted of such things](#))

Romans 2:18 And know His will, and approve the things that are excellent, being instructed out of the law

As stated above the Israelites were given the Word of God, not by man but by God, so there is no excuse for not knowing His will. Regrettable as it was in the days of old so it is today... the Church is trying to make Gods Word fit foolish and misguided interpretations. So knowing His Word they should have approved it by testing Scripture/Scrolls, finding the most excellent way. What a privilege, they were instructed by the mouth of God, they wrote these words down, they lived in His Presence, and for us also we are super privileged for we can test the Scriptures ([Bible study, seek and ye shall find!](#)) and indeed we must, and in testing the Written Word the Mighty Holy Spirit will guide us into all understanding or rather....

The Truth.



ROMANS

(A.D 60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 2:19-20 And are confident that you yourself are a guide to the blind, a light to those who are in darkness, an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having the form of knowledge and truth in the law.

Without understanding the power of what Jesus did at the Cross one remains blind and many folk try to lead others back to the law which is bondage. By Paul saying **2:19 are you confident that you yourself can guide the blind**" is what God had offered the Jewish nation but they became by choice conceited to the point the Jew first then the Gentile hung Gods Son on the Cross! **John 4: 21-24** Jesus said "You worship what you do not know(speaking to the Samaritan woman at the well); we know what we worship, for Salvation is of the Jews. But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshippers will worship The Father in spirit and truth; for The Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth." Paul continues writing **2:19...a light to those in darkness'**...they were indeed given the light being the Commandments of God and carried that light for about 1500 years, but that light became faded as they refused to do what the Lord had intended...to preach the Word to the world...so Jesus came and removed from the Israel the Light handing it to the Gentiles which we got after the Work of the Cross. This time is called the time of the Gentiles, or the Church era, which is quickly coming to an end. The trump sound of the Lord is close and not long after this time the Israelites will receive Jesus as their Messiah. Paul then states...you were **2:20...an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having the form of knowledge and truth in the law**. This presents what they were, and were still meant to be 'instructors' over the foolish nations that use philosophy, which ask questions such as, who is man? Where did man come from? What will man become? Is there life after death? Is there a God? Questions man could not and cannot answer back then nor in our time, question that demand an answer. **2:20 a teacher of babes** is the Holy Spirit through Paul saying the worlds greatest philosophers are no more than babes...babes in the Greek means 'an infant or simple-minded person' all they really understand is we are alive, but how or why or from where we came or where we go they draw a blank. So the Jews **2:20 having the form of knowledge and truth in the law** from the time of Moses man has tested over & over the Word and God has proven It. We see this truth in the OT, what and how God had done in answering the cries and prayers of the Israelites. The word 'Knowledge' in the Greek means 'experimental knowledge' Paul is pointing out by the use of this word that the Jews had indeed tested, had indeed proven, and had indeed understood the promise which removes any misinterpretation or act of ignorance on their behalf. The law of Moses was not a kind of idea, or civil code, or just a bunch of laws for Israel, it was far more than that. It was a relationship desire from Jehovah to Israel, it was and is an expression of Gods Will for the people to live holy and right lives but even more it contained future promises which they never seemed to learn! Are we?

Romans 2:21 You, therefore, who teach another, do you not teach yourself? You who preach that a man should not steal, do you steal?

The Holy Spirit is revealing the great problem the law holders had, they made strong claims that the Light of Truth was given to them which was true but they held themselves up as superior. The effect the law should have had was teachers would also learn, growing, and discerning the Truth from deception, understanding Love and desiring to share it more. So teacher and learner should fall into the same category but if the teacher believes he or she has the totality of the answers they become unteachable hence **2:21 you, therefore, who teach another, do you not teach yourself?** The Holy Spirit goes even

deeper into Truth by getting Paul to write **2:21 You who preach that a man should not steal, do you steal?** Do you? Lets look at a possible scenario, You were 15 minutes late for work but but declare it, hence you got paid for that 15 minutes...does that make you a thief? I think it does and only the mercy of the Blood of The Lamb cleanses from such sin!

Romans 2:22 You who say, "Do not commit adultery," do you commit adultery? You who abhor idols, do you rob temples?

The law of Moses was meant to do several things one being the definition of sin...what type of sin and what penalty would be attached due to the lack of obedience: this is called 'the curse of the law' **Gal 3:13** Christ hath Redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangs on a tree. God demanded that the Law be kept perfectly but within that demand He gave no power for us to do so, the reason being man needed to see how impotent, weak and helpless we really are and how great Gods Mercy is, however Israel refused to acknowledge this and turned it into a matter of pride. If one tries to live to the letter of the law one becomes powerless, unable to resist sin, for the law is opposed to the Cross of Christ. The law only builds religious spirits which loudly proclaims a sick standard of self righteousness. **Do you steal, commit adultery, or rob temples?** The Holy Spirit uses these horrid sins to show the Jews that they do in truth sin against Him, all mankind lies, all commit adultly, all rob temples...ALL...all we can do as an act of righteousness outside of what Christ did at the Cross comes from self... and self brings death. There is only one way we can attain Perfect, Spotless, Pure, Law keeping Righteousness and that is by faith in Jesus and what He has done at the Cross.

Romans 2:23 You who make your boast in the law, do you dishonour God through breaking the law?

They boasted that not only did they receive the law but that they kept it! But Paul wrote in **Rom 3:23 All have sinned and fall short of the Glory of God** Rather than to seek God the religious leaders lied about the situation, for the pride of man is a brutal task master. They tried to impress the world but instead became a joke. Paul is telling them here that no one has been fooled and in fact their actions have dishonoured God. The law that they say one can keep cripples and destroys and causes people to seek other life styles. All they could do was make more laws to try and weaken the one they could not keep.

Romans 2:24 For "The Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you," as it is written.

The Israelite priest hood was acting like gods, and of course no one was fooled, they were not looked upon with honour and respect by the outside world but with disdain. They (**most of them, not all**) treated folk with contempt. They missed the mark with a wilful disobedience to The Voice offer a type of ignorance to that which they should have know'. **As it is written 'God's Name is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you.'** refers to **Ezekiel 36:20 When they came to the nations, wherever they went, they profaned My Holy Name—when they said of them, 'These are the people of The Lord, and yet they have gone out of His land.'** How far had the people fallen? When Christ was born the condition of mankind at that time was at burn out mode, Jesus' timing was perfect. What about today how far have we fallen? How far away is His imminent return?

Romans 2:25 For circumcision is indeed profitable if you keep the law; but if you are a breaker of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision

Paul is stating the symbol of being a Jew **circumcision** hypothetically speaking only works if they 100% obey the law other wise they become a law breaker, a transgressor of the law hence becoming as a Gentile or one that is of the **uncircumcision** who is outside the

Covenant given by The Spirit. God will not be fooled by outward appearances and indeed many Gentiles and lesser honoured Jews were seeing the falseness.

Romans 2:26 Therefore, if an uncircumcised man keeps the Righteous requirements of the Law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision?

At this point it must be said that we all should examine ourselves, for we are the Church! What we believe, how we act, what we think, what we say, should reflect the **Righteous requirements of the Law** gained through Grace by what Jesus has done for us at the Cross. For I am sure that we all wish to remain '**counted as circumcision**', meaning being filled with The Holy Spirit, being a law keeper by and only by the Power of The Spirit Who lives within us thanks to The Sacrifice and Blood of The Lord Jesus Christ.

Romans 2:27 And will not the physically uncircumcised, if he fulfils the law, judge you who, even with your written code and circumcision, are a transgressor of the law?

When **the physically uncircumcised** believes on the Work of Jesus at the Cross, that once unsaved person becomes Saved, hence **he fulfils the law...** then the self righteous law keeper will be Judged by them. Those that believed they are law keepers have become the **transgressors of the law**. This speaks of the transgressor being the person that has the law, tries to keep all of the rituals but within them continues to sin...in short they never change nor wish to in most cases.

Romans 2:28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh

This is saying God sees the heart. keeping mere rituals does not make one a follower of Christ for it is by faith we are saved in what the Lord has done for us at Calvary.

Romans 2:29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit and not in the letter whose praise is not of men, but of God.

The work Jesus did at the Cross and is doing in us makes us a Jew inwardly as **circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit** Which just means one must be Born again into The Spirit as this is the true **circumcision, and not in the letter...**not abiding by rules and regulations which were given to prove we would fail whose praise is not of man, but of God. Man praises what he sees, God awards with His Praise by what He sees! God loves those that love His Son and who live according to laws which are written by His Holy Spirit on the believers hearts. In short it is all God, His Work, His Blessings...**So the main issues are not . . . 1 what we call ourselves.** Be it Jew, Gentile, Or Christian. **2 not what we self-claim.** God gave it to me so I am right! **3not what we approve, we have always done this so it is right!** They approved self, What does today's Church approve? Do we test the offered truth to make sure it is from God **4 not about what we claim as right.** Paul said, "Knowledge puffs up" **5 not what we teach outside of the Cross** Having the form of knowledge and truth in the law but falling short of Life Eternally. **RATHER THE ISSUE IS HOW WE LIVE The issue is** between us and God the ability to have the wisdom of living the truth we teach! **The Issue Is,** being content of heart: If God is not in your heart, He is not in your life, and if He is not in your life, you live and die without Him! Man looks at the outward appearance, but the Lord looks at the heart." **Psalms 51:10 Create in me a pure heart, O God, and renew a steadfast spirit within me. The issue is** God's Approval! I may approve of myself; you may approve of me, and I may approve of you but what really only matters is do we have God's approval! Praise the Lord...Jesus lived, died and was raised from the dead. By our faith in Him and what He did at the Cross, we are freed from the power of sin, placed into His Righteousness and into His Life, where we DO enjoy God's approval..... That's what matters. That's what it's all about.

Romans 3:1 What advantage then has the Jew, or what is the profit of circumcision?

Paul has just shown (Ch 2) that the mere possession of the law does not exempt the Jew from Judgment, and that God requires its fulfilment. He has shown (Ch2) that circumcision in the flesh, being sealed of the covenant with the pledge of the promise, is only of value if it represents inward heart circumcision. One could say that Paul is showing the Jew that all are equal Jew and Gentile alike that no one race is superior. Had God fooled the Jew by an act of illusory {being unreal, false}. No, God's great gift to these people was not illusory. It did hold great advantages in the way of privileges and opportunity, take the 'oracles of God' as an example they were entrusted to the Jew! {Oracles= The Word of God.} Along with so many other blessing such as the cloud over them by day and a fire by night...no, these people have had great privileges just as we do today. So the circumcised Jew was blessed but still required the Righteousness of Jesus and this can only be found at His Work at the Cross.

Romans 3:2 Much in every way! Chiefly because to them were committed the Oracles of God.

It must be seen as it is, the oracles (Holy Scriptures/Word of God)' was and is the Sacred Word of God given to man by The Holy Spirit. The OT Scriptures are as important today as they were when The Lord gave them, as they show and teach the Truth of Christ

Romans 3:3 For what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief make the Faithfulness of God without effect?

This is talking about the unbelief of man that rejected the Truth of the Bible, but that did not nullify the Truthfulness or the Faithfulness of the Author. The unfaithfulness of Israel did not affect the great plan of God to change hence, Jesus was born in a stable by a virgin, died on a Cross and three days later was raised up into Glory.

Romans 3:4 God forbid! Indeed, let God be True but every man a liar. As it is written: "That You may be justified in Your Words, and may overcome when You are judged."

The problem has always been with man, not God. As has been proven God's Word has never failed. **As it is written** It seems Paul wrote this from the book of psalms, God will always be Justified! **Ps 51: 1-13 Have mercy upon me, O God, According to Your loving kindness; according to the multitude of Your tender Mercies, blot out my transgressions. Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is always before me. Against You, You only, have I sinned, and done this evil in Your sight—that You may be found Just when You speak, and blameless when You judge.** Against you, you only, have I sinned and done what is evil in your sight; so you are right in your verdict and justified when you judge. Surely I was sinful at birth, sinful from the time my mother conceived me. Yet you desired faithfulness even in the womb; you taught me wisdom in that secret place. Cleanse me with hyssop, and I will be clean; wash me, and I will be whiter than snow. Let me hear joy and gladness; let the bones you have crushed rejoice. Hide your face from my sins and blot out all my iniquity. Create in me a pure heart, O God, and renew a steadfast spirit within me. Do not cast me from your presence or take your Holy Spirit from me. Restore to me the joy of Your Salvation and grant me a willing spirit, to sustain me. Then I will teach transgressors Your ways, so that sinners will turn back to You.

Romans 3:5 But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the Righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unjust who takes vengeance? (I speak as a man.)

Man's sin does make God's Righteousness shine more beautifully, but the desired outcome from God is for man to see how horrid sin is and to repent. Paul wrote **I speak as a man** in regard to his question...it is meant apologetically, by saying what a foolish question. If God used man's sin to show how wonderful He is then He would be sinning and God cannot sin. The popular notion that the first obligation of the church is to spread the Gospel to the whole world is false...our first obligation is to allow a Holy God to get us in a right standing with Him. Paul puts a fullstop to the above question **God forbid** for Judgment cannot be avoided **Rev 20:11-15** speaks of the Great White Throne Judgment (**At the time of the writing of Romans the Apostle John had not written Rev.**) Today Jesus is the Saviour but come The Judgment Day He will be the Judge and every knee shall bow and every tongue confess He is Lord and His Judgment is Right.

Romans 3:7 For if the truth of God has more abounded through my lie unto His glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner?

This question is meant to be seen in the negative, for such a thing cannot be done a lie cannot edify Truth. The church preaches ways for man to escape the sin penalty which in fact places us back under it!!!such as the Catholic belief, Mormon and so on...the truth is any church that does not preach the Work of Christ at the Cross places heavy burdens on the people. Paul then states **why am I also still judged as a sinner?** If his lie made God look good by God's design then surely Paul would not be judged as a sinner? But sin does not exalt the Truth rather it is openly exposed as to the untruthful lie that it is!

Romans 3:8 And why not say, "Let us do evil that good may come"?—as we are slanderously reported and as some affirm that we say. Whose damnation is just.

This heading presents the reason Paul is addressing this subject, as Paul taught powerfully on the Grace of God. Many claimed Paul was preaching **1/** sin does not matter as Grace covers it all. **2/** One doesn't even have to try not to sin as Grace covers it all, just act on your feelings **3/** The more one sins the more Grace abounds so by sinning the believer brings God glory. These are the tactics of evil. The truth was twisted by the master of deception and our flesh likes it. So should we do evil that good may come...No! As death comes through sin and anyone that preaches otherwise preaches a different Jesus so Paul rightly says they are damned.

Romans 3:9-12 What then? Are we better than they? Not at all. For we have previously charged both Jews and Greeks that they are all under sin. 10 As it is written: "There is none righteous, no, not one; 11 There is none who understands; There is none who seeks after God. 12 They have all turned aside; They have together become unprofitable; There is none who does good, no, not one."

Paul answers his own question with **Not at all** Jew and gentile are the same, all sin! Judaism was followed by many which included Christ Jesus(**as He fulfilled the law**) but the Jews demanded works towards Salvation, Paul challenged them by using God's Word (**The Jews would ultimately hand him over for beheading**). Ch one clearly places not just the Roman church but the entire world under the guilt hammer of the judge hence **For we have previously charged both Jews and Greeks that they are all under sin.** Paul then quotes from **Psalms 53 As it is written**...which is simply saying sin is characteristic of all mankind. Some people think they are inherently better than others because of their belief. Some Christians even think that God has placed them on a higher level than others but of course we are equally seen as sinners before an absolutely Holy God.

Romans 3:13-17 "Their throat is an open tomb; With their tongues they have practised deceit"; "The poison of asps is under their lips"; 14"Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness." 15"Their feet are swift to shed blood; 16 Destruction and misery are in their ways; 17 And the way of peace they have not known."

Rom 3:13-17 "Their throat is an open tomb; With their tongues they have practised deceit"; an open throat speaks of an open grave that sends forth a rotten pungent smell, and the tongue is the wicket instrument that draws and digs the pit. **Poison of asps is under their lips** speaks of the Egyptian cobra its poison is contained in a bag under the lips ready to strike its victim. **Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness**, The Holy Spirit has painted a pretty clear picture of how He sees the speech and intent of man, and Jesus agrees **Mat 12: 34 Brood of vipers! How can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks**. Without the Holy Spirit our heart would only deliver evil. "Their feet are swift to shed blood; is not the world full of murdering, killing, and all kinds of violent acts, as seen on the TV or the big screen and heard in the music? **Destruction and misery are in their ways;** 1/ Sin brings this about 2/ destruction is what happens 3/ Misery always follows which should be obvious. **And the way of peace they have not known.**" Jesus did not become a curse for us merely out of sympathy rather it was by Divine decree of Love. Man always has and will continue to refuse to allow the Prince of Peace to enter their lives...the way of peace they have not known.

Romans 3:18 "There is no fear of God before their eyes."

Remember the two men that hung on the cross beside the Lord, one voiced hatred and sarcasm the other said "Do you not even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation? He was clearly stating we are about to die and even at this time you rubbish the Maker!!! that is not brave, rather it is just straight out dumb, stupidity at the highest level. The fear of God should produce love, honour, respect, with a strong desire towards service or a willingness to obey. It means to seek His will and to do it. To have no fear obviously produces the opposite effect.

Romans 3:19 Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

The law teaches us that we are sinners, but the law does not offer us a way in which we can keep it! Everybody in the whole world is guilty, not one person has been able to keep the law or avoid the conscience of the breaking of it from stinging them. The Jew first then the Gentile all have broken Gods Law, all are guilty. Therefore we should not fear the voice of man. All his rantings will be stopped by a Holy and Powerful, God. Rather fear The One that will stop man's ravings, fear GOD. Our own hearts are sinful and our mouths like the worlds shall on that day be silenced. The Jews have had such advantages spiritually over the peoples of the world, if anyone could benefit from the Law of God, if anyone could be justified through the Law of God then surely it would have been the Jews. But they were not justified by the works of the Law. Why? Because through The Law came the knowledge of sin from where the Law was weak through the flesh; it only awakened the sin nature and drove rebellion, not faith. If this is what happened among the people who had the greatest advantages, if the Jewish people are so sinful that the "holy," "just," "good" and "spiritual" Law of God can, by itself, only awaken sin and rebellion, rather than faith, then there is no reason to believe that the rest of the world would respond any better. So the lesson of Israel's response to the Law of God is that every mouth is stopped and all the world is guilty before God. If Israel can't be justified by the works of the Law, nobody can.

Romans 3:20 Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His Sight, for by the Law is the knowledge of sin.

So the deeds of the law becomes a curse...The reason being, all who are under the works of the law are under the curse because "by the Law is the knowledge of sin" but with no offering of an answer to the problem. **Peter 2: 23-24 And while being reviled, He did not revile in return; while suffering, He uttered no threats, but kept entrusting Himself to Him who Judges Righteously; and He Himself bore our sins in His body on the Cross, so that we might die to sin and live to Righteousness; for by His wounds you were healed.** Is not our God the greatest? The law placed us under a curse in that it reveals our sin but offers no solution but (**praise God**) Jesus bore our sins and fulfilled the requirements of the law on the Cross therefore by being In Christ we receive the Holy Spirit (**Who is in fact the law**) therefore making us through His Power and Grace law keepers.

Amen to that!

Chapter 3:21-31 The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the **ROMANS**

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 3:21 But now the Righteousness of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets 'Righteousness' is a result of justification by faith, firstly it is the act or process by which a person is brought into a right standing related to God. God has removed the guilt of the called-seeker from the penalty of the sin, that is the sinner who places his or her trust **in what Jesus did at the Cross**. Secondly it refers to the bestowal of a positive Righteousness that is found only 'In' Jesus Christ meaning it is presented as a gift or as an honour, the offering of high praise onto believers. The Law on the other hand brings the penalty of death whilst Jesus through the Work of the Cross has brought the gift of Grace setting free anyone that calls on His name from the confinement and bondage that kills through the Law. Does this make the Law unrighteousness? No...rather the opposite! The Law shows us how Righteous God is and how far short we fall from His wonderful Perfection (for the law is a small picture of Whom God is and how He behaves). The word "Law" in this passage embraces all our human effort to attain a right relationship with God. We should not even begin to think we can contribute anything in any manner to our Justification, all human efforts bring upon us the Judgment of God. So the Law delivered by God to the Prophets leads the believer to Jesus Christ and Him Crucified.

Romans 3:22 Even the Righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference

Two men, Adam and Jesus Christ, God deals with them as the representatives of the human race, one brought death and the other life in abundance. Paul has repeated over and over that the only way to receive Gods Grace is through the Work of Jesus at the Cross, it must be by faith, there is no other way **Eph 2:8-9 For by Grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the Gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.** And in **Rom 10:9-13 that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has Raised Him from the dead, you will be Saved. For with the heart one believes unto Righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto Salvation.** For there is no difference be it Jew or Gentile the love of God has been made manifest by the Work done at the Cross, and this was and is for the whole world 'for God so loved the world that He gave His only Begotten Son.'

Romans 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the Glory of God;

There is an apostate system operating in today's churches and we need to be aware of this and what it is, the Work done by Jesus at the Cross is the dividing line separating Truth from deception! Paul wrote all have sinned which means all fall short of God's Glory, that is past, present, and in the future. The meaning here of the Greek word for **sinned** is 'to miss the mark' thus 'to fail in obeying the law.' This is not just talking about before we had Jesus Christ as our saviour but even after the Justification act of Salvation we the 'Christian God fearing folk' constantly fall short of the standard set by the Lord. This is why we have constant intercession by Christ in Heaven on our behalf. **Heb 7:25 Therefore He is also able to Save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them.** The OT system of priests was and is limited, and therefore ultimately useless for our Salvation, the point being made here is that Jesus is Eternally available to intercede for us, and to offer us forgiveness, even right now He does such. Man's efforts cannot save, but the finished Work on the Cross is Salvation 100% guaranteed. We need to see ourselves as helpless so that we will seek God for that which only He can give. Sin is not only a missing of the mark but an inner reality, a warp in man's nature, a malignant power that holds each individual in an unbreakable grip by any human effort, the bible calls this the sin nature. What Jesus did at the Cross must be understood at multiple levels, Jesus forgives sins, the demands of heavenly Justice that sin be punished is completed, Jesus offers new life, the Holy Spirit will Work Powerfully through the confines of the Work done at the Cross. As a matter of fact every promise God has made is completed through the Work of Christ! The three instant steps that make us right with God **1/** Washing (Blood), **2/** Sanctification (made clean), **3/** Justification (declared not guilty), these are all done at the same time, washing and Sanctification are the practical Works of the Holy Spirit whilst Justification is the legal Work of the Holy Spirit and all these are done at conversion (**Washing and Sanctification however are ongoing acts which shall not end until we are lifted up into His total Glory**). Jesus did not Save us from being just in sin but rather from sin! This means even though the sin nature is dead we still through the flesh sin, but power is given to halt incoming sin for those that understand or desire to understand the Work of Jesus at the Cross whilst the Holy Spirit puts the old man out of commission. (**we shall gather greater understanding of the sin nature in coming chapters**)

Romans 3:24 Being Justified freely by His Grace through the Redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

Paul again is pointing to what Jesus accomplished, five powerful words used here are **1/ Justified** you are no longer guilty. **2/ Freely** we have received a gift from The Lord God Almighty (**If one tries to pay this back it nullifies the gift and insults the Giver**). **3/ His** This comes from no other power or source than Christ Himself. **4/ Grace** The Goodness of God given to undeserving people (**There is NO expectation of the favour being returned to try and do such is once again an insult**), **5/ Redemption** The Greek word for redemption means **1/** to buy in the slave market **2/** to buy out of the slave market, **3/** to set free by paying a price. We all come from the slave market but we have been Justified, freed, by His wonderful Grace...

Romans 3:25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in His Blood, to declare His Righteousness for the Remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

1Cor Paul wrote **woe is me if I do not preach The Gospel**...so what is The Gospel? The words **3:25 set forth** in the Greek means to 'being looked at, exposed to public view.' So all that God has done has been open for all to see and for all to scrutinize, nothing has been done in secret. Jesus made it clear whilst He was on earth that the Kingdom of God

is at hand, they witnessed His Power in healing, raising the dead, kindness, wisdom, walking on water, turning water into wine, casting out demons, being transfigured, words of knowledge, and many other miracles and signs, but above all His death and Resurrection, nothing was or is hidden. Today the most spoken of man is He that hung on a Cross over two thousand years ago. He did not start a war or become famous as a rock or TV star, He was not heralded as mother Teresa, rather He died on a Cross...and rose again, hallelujah.

3:25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation A propitiation in the Greek means 'an atonement or reconciliation' this refers to the act of getting rid of sin that has come between God and man. This refers to the Golden Cover on the Ark of the Covenant, called the Mercy Seat ([lev 16:14](#)) Under the Cover of the Ark were the Tablets of Stone which had the Ten Commandments, which Israel had violated. Before the Ark stood the High Priest representing the people. When the sacrificial blood was sprinkled on the Cover, it ceased to be a place of Judgment and became a place of Mercy. Paul is careful to add **3:25 through faith in His Blood** Its the Blood that Saves, it is the Work of Jesus at the Cross and nothing else. **3:25 to declare His Righteousness for the Remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;** Four words of importance here, to declare **His** refers to Jesus being the total Satisfaction for our sins. His **Righteousness** is sufficient for all people, for all sins, for all time, all can be made Righteous. The **Remission** of sins that are past, the word remission in the Greek has two meanings '**aph-esis**' means 'to pull off' or 'put away' and '**par-esis**' which this text refers to 'passing over or letting pass.' The idea is all pre-Calvary **sins that are past** for the believers such as Moses, King David and so on... are passed over, with the future intent remitting them entirely when Jesus came and paid the price. **3:25 through the forbearance of God** simply means God tolerated the sin patterns of man before the Work of the Lord at the Cross.

Romans 3:26 To declare, I say, at this time His Righteousness: that He might be Just, and the Justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

The greatest reason of reasons Jesus went to the Cross was 'He loves us.' God Judged Christ as the Sin Offering on the Cross, even though He had no sin within Himself. He took the penalties of the beatings, the Cross, and curse so we could become children of God. So Jesus Satisfied God who is just in all He does, in all He thinks, so a just God is Satisfied with Jesus' Offerings which allows Him to become the Justifier for all people who believe.

Romans 3:27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? of works? Nay: but by the Law of Faith.

Rom 3:27 Where is boasting then?

Paul has shown that the Law cannot save and was never meant to save and Salvation is totally a Work in and of God through Jesus Christ and Him Crucified. **3:27 It is excluded** God will not except such boasting, His Son Suffered and Died for me and you...God wants us to show true gratitude towards Jesus' Mighty Works. **3:27 By what law? of works?** The question about boasting tells us about the Jews state! Full of pride that God gave them the Law, it also tells us (**gentiles**) about our own sad state! Law and works bring death and unbelief, only humble acceptance in that we can do nothing by our strength and that all has been done for us by Christ only this will God The Father except. **3:27 Nay: but by the Law of Faith.** Salvation and all that follows comes from God and can only be received by Faith in what Jesus has Done. We are not speaking about the 'Law of Moses' which placed responsibility onto the people, but rather the 'Law of Faith' which places the responsibility onto God, which cannot fail. The Holy Spirit will only Work through the Law of Faith, for this Law comes only 'In and through Christ.'

Romans 3:28 Therefore we conclude that a man is Justified by Faith without the deeds of the Law.

We need to understand the Work of Jesus at the Cross relative to Sanctification other wise one will become an easy target for satan. Paul by the Wisdom of the Holy Spirit has from **Ch 2** unto this point shown the Jews that we are all in the same boat, no one is better, no one gets special treatment above another race, tribe, or culture. **3:28 Without the deeds of the law** means trying to keep the Commandments affords no Salvation whatsoever. This is the same as believing that going to church saves us or removes our sin, or the act of water baptism, the Lords supper, or performing good deeds saves us, none can, has, or ever will save a sinner or remove even the slightest of sins..

Romans 3:29 Is He The God of the Jews only? is He not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

The Jews believed one had to become a 'Jew' by attending to their rituals but God has shown in the OT that Salvation was and is for all people. Can you think of any OT scriptures or true life events that shows this? For God so loved the world...the word world means all peoples!

Romans 3:30 Seeing it is One God, which shall Justify the circumcision by Faith, and uncircumcision through Faith.

Paul is simply saying One God, One Truth, One Way, one Faith. Our faith must be in the Word which God has provided, and nothing else...It all points to the Work of Jesus on the Cross.

circumcision, uncircumcision Jew, Gentile both are Saved the same way.

Romans 3:31 Do we then make void the Law through Faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

True Faith does not make the Law void! Rather it brings the Law Maker into our hearts and by doing this the Law is established, fore-filled by Christ. 1/ Jesus is **The Source** of all things, 2/ The Cross is **the means** and the only means, Jesus and Him Crucified. With Christ as The source, the Cross as the means and our Faith anchored squarely in Christ and the Cross the Holy Spirit who is God is given legal grounds to move mightily on our behalf making us what we should be in Christ Jesus our Lord. Amen and amen.

Chapter 4:1-12 The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 4:1 What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

One cannot have victory over the flesh unless it is in the finished Work of Christ. **4:1 What shall we say then** This question presents Paul as having stated his case (**Ch 3**) the OT teaches that God justifies the sinner on the faith principle as opposed to the merit principle. The Holy Spirit is about to bring forward Abraham in (**Vs 1-5**) and David (**Vs 6-8**) as showing this truth. Both of these men were ungodly by nature (**like all born of the flesh**), but both had a Devine Righteousness reckoned to them. This was reckoned to them not due to any works or self driven actions but rather faith (**And this Faith comes from God, He started it He will finish it**)...they believed God and trusted Him for their Salvation. Abraham and David were predecessors, the forerunners of the coming Messiah, and as such held a unique place in the faith and reverence of the Jewish people. So if they are only justified

through faith separated from works so all men must be! **4:1...that Abraham our father** Abraham was given a great part of the plan of God regarding Salvation by faith which included the incarnation of Christ. Remember Abraham was a gentile! He was not chosen due to works or any merit of his own, Grace chose him and promised a Redeemer through him (see **Gen 15:6**) He was declared Righteous due to faith and faith alone **Eph 2:8 For it is by Grace you have been Saved, through Faith—and this is not from yourselves, it is The Gift of God.** **4:1...as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?** The word flesh is used in many different ways in the Bible such as **1/** the physical body **Gen 40:19, Num 19:7 1 Ki 21:27...2/** self **Ps 16:9-10).. 3/** all living creatures **Gen 6:12, 19, Ps 145:21 4/** and intimate interpersonal relationships **Gen 2:23-24, 29:14** and so on. The greater use of the word however by Paul is to show **5/** the weakness and frailty of man being the twisted, perverted, fallen, human nature. Paul does not just call the human nature frail and weak but as being twisted and tangled. Human perspectives, human understanding, and human efforts are in truth hostile to the plan of God. The flesh denotes moral inadequacy and rebellion toward God. Flesh speaks of anything outside of the moving of The Holy Spirit being our will power, personal strength, motivation, education... **Rom 8:8 So they that are in the flesh cannot please God.** The flesh has no place in the suffering and Blood covered Work of Jesus Christ at Calvary. Ch seven of Romans gives us a great picture of Paul trying to live by the flesh unto God, trying to gain an unattainable victory by the flesh. It does not work and ends in death!

Romans 4:2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God.

The heading could be seen as controversial **4:2 For if Abraham were justified by works,** Paul is making a point, he is referring to a 'source of works' in relation to justification. Paul has not used the Greek word 'dia' here which means "by means of" or "through". Instead he uses the word 'ek' which means "out of" Paul is showing that Abraham did not make works the source or cause of his Salvation but rather works came after his Salvation **Jam2:18 But someone will say, "You have faith; I have deeds." Show me your faith without deeds, and I will show you my faith by my deeds.** . **4:2...he hath whereof to glory** When one makes works the source of their Salvation the flesh is glorified and boasting will follow. Boasting is not just standing on the seat declaring your glory to the public it is also an inside, closed off confidence in self, a righteousness which does not come from God (Job suffered such!)

Romans 4:2...but not before God.

If we please all of mankind but not God then we have wasted our time! We can but only glory in one thing, and one thing only...Jesus Christ! And Him Crucified. To God be the Glory for His mercy.

Romans 4:3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

It is thought Moses wrote the account of Abraham so the Jews held this as sacred. **4:3 For what saith the Scripture?** Paul turns to Scripture, The Jews claimed to believe this above all things. Paul used father Abraham whom they glorified as their spiritual father, Paul used the words that another spiritual great wrote being Moses, whom the Jews also honoured. These men were justified by faith and not works and the Word clearly points this out. **4:3 Abraham believed God,** Salvation was given to Abraham well before the law or the act of circumcision was given. This makes it clear that Salvation does not come by the law or an act formed by man (**Circumcision**). The only requirement of Abraham was that he "believe". **4:3..and 'it' was counted unto him for righteousness.** It is of great importance that faith does not become or is seen as a work, or place of merit. I am writing that again...it is of

great importance that faith does not become or is seen as a work, or place of merit. The word “**it**” used in this verse must be defined. “**It**” was not ‘the act of believing’ that was reckoned to Abraham as a righteous act, but rather “**it**” was the fact he trusted God to perform all He said He would! Even devils ‘believe’! What is very, very, important here is Abraham’s faith was the act of placing himself in both an attitude of trusting in, and acceptance of, God’s blessings...making it possible for The Lord to bestow upon him Righteousness. Fore sure the fallen angels believed in God but did not trust He would or could do all He said He would...so they fell! Do not try and turn faith into a work! But rather let faith work in you!

Romans 4:4 Now to him that works is the reward not reckoned of Grace, but of debt.

Paul is turning his statement upside down, he is making sure that it is understood by the reader (**at least he who has an ear for The Spirit**). Paul clearly points out that to he that works the reward is not found. The word ‘reward’ used here in the Greek is “**misthos**” and means “dues paid for work, wages” so in fact he is saying such a person is offering God a bill for the payment of work done! This of course wipes out Grace which places the believer in an awful position. Such a person unknowingly is trying to place The Lord into the situation of having a debt to pay. Such a person insult the Work our Saviour did at the Cross.

Romans 4:5 But to him that works not, but believes on Him that justifies the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

Paul is saying this is the only direction one can take to be Saved. **4:5 But to him that works not**, The believer spoken of here understands their hopeless state and have looked towards The Lord for His Mercy and Grace. **4:5...but believes on Him** simple speaks of accepting Jesus as Saviour. Two words ‘believe and Him’ To believe is to trust and the trust is to be ‘In Him’ nothing else. **4:5...that justifies the ungodly**, A lot of people deny their ungodly condition due to self righteousness and pride, hence it is hidden from even their own understanding. Religion hides their weakness of pride and humanistic righteousness is mistaken as God’s blessing. **4:5... his faith is counted for righteousness**. The payment today is in full unlike the OT credit! Faith in The Work Jesus did at the Cross provides instant Salvation and Eternal Blessings (**as long as one keeps their faith in this awesome Work**). Once again it is important the Church remembers “it is by faith” and no other way!

Romans 4:6 Even as David also describes the blessedness of the man, unto whom God impute Righteousness without works,

Paul brings King David another hero of Israel into his writings **4:6 Even as David also describes the blessedness of the man** King David as Abraham was ungodly! Again it is by Grace we go. Today due to how we judge others David would not stand a chance in most Christian churches. Why? He stood looking from afar on another man’s wife washing herself, he then ordered she be brought to him and slept with her, he then had her husband brought to him and deceived him, luring him into a false state of trust and then had him murdered. How would we judge him? Would we have anything to do with such a man? Paul used Abraham as a man saved before the law and David a man saved after the law...both men were saved the same way, both men trusted God, and both men found God’s Mercy in the place of trust. Paul is showing man cannot be saved by works as the law kills. In an answer to the above questions I am sure neither of these men would be allowed to read the Bible from the front of our church and for sure they would never have leadership roles at least not until they showed some kind of penance according to ‘our will’...**4:6...unto whom God imputes Righteousness without works**, This kind of seals the case, God gives Righteousness to sinners that trust Him! Unlike the church God gave this Righteousness to both men...The word “**impute**” in the Greek used here means ‘to put on

one's account, to credit him with, to put on deposit'. In other words, imputation is The Lord granting Salvation to a believing sinner, and doing so freely, after the sinner has expressed faith in God's Way. In both the OT and NT it was and is Faith in what the Living God was going to do, and did do through The Blood of His Son.

Romans 4:7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

David sung this out is **Ps 32. 4:7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven** He says that the law breaker who's transgressions are forgiven, those whose sin is covered, are "blessed." In other words, they have received a good thing, a mighty thing, the gift of Grace. This forgiveness has not been earned by good works. David makes no mention of earning or working for this result. Forgiveness cannot be earned. Eternal forgiveness can only be given by God. **4:7...and whose sins are covered** Paul is connecting David's words about forgiveness with the written word in **Gen 15:6**. Where Abraham's believing of God counted to him as Righteousness. As shown by Paul, both Abraham and David demonstrate that the person being forgiven and declared Righteous has earned nothing and has been given everything.

Romans 4:8 Blessed is the man to whom The Lord will not impute sin.

From verses 6 to 8 we see God can either impute Righteousness or sin! One cannot on their own terms understand the Work of Jesus at the Cross. If one studies the Cross of Christ for no other reason but God's sake then one will discover His Will and gain His Holiness. The person to whom The Lord will not impute sin is the person who understands they can in no way gain God's favour unto Salvation by works as they are dead in sin needing His Grace and Mercy which can only be found In Christ at The Cross.

Romans 4:9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for Righteousness.

Paul's passion comes from The Holy Spirit through the Work of Jesus at the Cross. **4:9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also?** The Jews were trying to make the Gentile believers into Jews! Paul used both Abraham who was before the law and David who came during the law, both gained favour from God, both were reckoned as righteous not due to works or merit but based on their faith. **4:9...for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for Righteousness.** Faith and only faith is what Paul is saying brings about God's Favour. The Sacrificial system pointed to the Cross and all of Paul's writings are directed towards Jesus' Graceful Act and Sacrifice.

Romans 4:10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

What an amazing question! **4:10 How was it then reckoned?** If one does not understand how Justification and Righteousness are reckoned, it is almost certain they shall be carnal minded in their approach to The Truth and be led astray. **4:10...when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision?** Abraham was Justified in uncircumcision, therefore this Justification belongs also to the uncircumcised, again by faith and not works. It does not belong to the circumcised, in respect of the act of circumcision but again as stated above by Faith alone. **4:10...Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.** This proclaims Paul's argument of vs 9 onto 12. Abraham was declared by God as Righteous while he was uncircumcised being outside of the covenant by which Israel afterward stood in it's unique relation to God.

Romans 4:11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the Righteousness of the Faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that Righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

Fourteen years after he had been made Righteous 4:11 And he received the sign of **circumcision**, This again shows that Righteousness comes by Faith and not works! The circumcision played no part in him being made right with God. 4:11...**a seal of the Righteousness of the Faith which he had yet being uncircumcised**: This clearly shows it was by Faith and there is a reason for such careful writing...man has a tremendous tendency to look toward the sign instead of faith. Man places his trust in ceremony or rituals rather than he does In Christ. 4:11...**that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised** In this is the foundation of Salvation found. The Lord is saying neither uncircumcised or circumcised earns the right to Salvation but it was by Faith that Abraham gained the title 'father' Faith alone brings such fruits. 4:11...**that righteousness might be imputed unto them also**: The word 'also' makes it clear that this is for all the world, the Jews were to teach the world this awesome truth.

Romans 4:12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that Faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.

Abraham was the father to all believers not just the Israelites. To qualify one must have their Faith in the Work of Jesus at the Cross. It is In Him that all Righteousness is found and all is overcome. Abraham did not receive this because he believed in God as there were many god's but rather he trusted The Word of The Lord, and what was that Word? Jesus Himself tells us **Jn 8:56 "Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day: and he saw it, and was glad."** Abraham understood the Salvation process sadly much of today's Church does not, aimlessly walking around in circles of religion..

May God add His many blessings to us as we consider His Goodness In and through Christ Jesus! Amen and amen.

Chapter 4: 13-25

The epistles of Paul the apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 4:13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world was not to Abraham or to his seed through the law. but through the Righteousness of Faith

Of course all truth comes from and ends up at and by the Work Jesus did at the Cross, praise unto The Lord: 4:13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world was not to Abraham or to his seed through the law. This scripture is speaking of the law of Moses, of course Abraham had no knowledge that Moses was even to be born! Paul points out that the promise was given before the law so the law could not be the decider on what makes man righteous or unrighteous, so the law can in no way offer Salvation or life rather it brings death. If Gods perfect Law cannot bring man Salvation, how on earth do we think an act of any sort outside of the Work done by Jesus at the Cross will save us? The Laws purpose was, and still is to show us our sinfulness. 4:13 but through The Righteousness of Faith. The Righteousness spoken of here is Gods, there is no other, of Faith... the law is/was the stepping stone. As I have said before, and will be saying over and over: this is

where our faith must be...in what Jesus Christ did by the Cross. Lest any man boast, Faith comes from God. Our faith is not from an act achieved through self constructive, progressive, cognitive power...Nay...but rather **Rom 10:17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God.** How? By hearing! and only by hearing Gods Word (God's Truth alone brings life, The Holy Spirit speaking His Word through man. The Bible without the Holy Spirit brings religion which brings death) **Gal 5:22-23 "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, FAITH, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law"** These are the names of the Fruit which comes from the Holy Spirit, He alone is the Gift Giver, The Fruit of The Spirit is therefore the mark of how much God's Character has taken root and found expression in our personality. **Rom 12:3 God hath dealt to every man THE measure of Faith** Again so no man can boast, God has given us every thing...we cannot make a claim about adding anything 'FULLSTOP'.

Romans 4:14 For if those who are of the law are heirs, faith is made void and the promise made of no effect

Faith and law cannot co-exist. They are complete opposites of each other. The effect of law brings punishment; for law 'please remember' only exposes sin. Faith however sets in motion Grace, and Grace unlike law, excludes no one; all can be saved. **4:14 if those who are of the law are heirs** So the promise of faith is made of no effect, if Salvation is indeed as some claim by works in keeping the law then God had no reason to send Jesus, faith as it is would not be a requirement, and Gods ways would be unreachable, for the things promised depends not upon God's Grace, but upon man's obedience in fulfilling the law; and if that is not perfectly observed, as it cannot possibly be, then the promise of God stands for nothing, and is of course as Paul wrote in this verse **made of no effect**

Romans 4:15 because the law brings about wrath; for where there is no law there is no transgression.

This heading proclaims that which law must do because it is all it can do. **4:15 because the law brings about wrath** The law has a penalty, Gods wrath or else it is not law. As a matter of fact all laws be it Gods or man's carry penalties for breaking them. There is no exception to this rule, God has given us the only way in which we can truly walk with Him and that is by the Works of Jesus at the Cross. This scripture is one that needs to be understood completely! **4:15 For where there is no law there is no transgression.** Unfortunately the world in all of its entirety is made up of laws, gravity, space, the going down of the sun to the rising, all are laws. The more one attempts to keep some type of law to overcome sin the more transgression there will be, sin will rule over this type of believer and sin destroys, this should be a sobering thought. I trust that we can all see how important this is to which Paul is alluding to.

Romans 4:16 Therefore it is of faith that it might be according to Grace, so that the Promise might be sure to all the seed, not only to those who are of the Law, but also to those who are of the Faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all

4:16 Therefore it is of faith that it might be according to Grace This is saying that we have gained unmerited Favour from God our Father. The term 'Therefore it' means it is Gods blessings and not the law; they flow through the Faith provided which reveals the Lords love and merciful Grace. **4:16 The Promise might be sure to all the seed not only which is of the Law,** This speaks of all Believing peoples called 'the seed of Abraham', Paul is pointing out that Abraham had two kinds of seed; one by his natural birth, called **his seed** which is by the law, and the other by Faith, by believing. **4:16 Not only to those who are of the law, but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.** So

both the law receivers (OT Jews) and the people of the new covenant have 'by faith' the Gift of Salvation and Abraham has been given the title of 'the father of us all'

Romans 4:17 (as it is written, "I have made you a father of many nations") in the presence of Him whom he believed—God, who gives life to the dead and calls those things which do not exist as though they did;

God moves by Faith believing for all things as if they already exist, the Cross being the greatest Act of His Faith and Love. **4:17 As it is written** presents from **Gen 17:19-21** In essence, the age old conflict between the Arabs and the Jews stems from the two sons, Ishmael, and Isaac. The Muslims claim through the Qur'an, Ishmael is the promised seed, where the Bible rightly shows Isaac to be which history bears out. Jimmy Swaggart points out that the Ishmael issue has been one of contention since the day of his birth until today, meaning it will not just not stop until the anti-christ arrives. **4:17 In the presence of him whom he believed** Abraham believed God, but for what? A child! As is the case with The Lord His promises are much larger in fulfilment than we can even begin to imagine. God gave the son of promise to Abraham (**Isaac**) which came 13 years after the son from an act of disbelief (**Ishmael**). But the awesome blessing from the larger picture which Abraham had no idea about was that from his lineage God would become a man, a Child would be born of a virgin woman to save the world!!! **4:17 God, who gives Life to the dead and calls those things which do not exist as though they did;** Massive Words from The Lord, both Abraham and Sarah were advanced in years, by man's reasoning both were past the possible reproductive stage, let alone fill the world! **Heb 11:11-13 And by Faith even Sarah, who was past childbearing age (faith had to act), was enabled to bear children because she considered Him Faithful (God) Who had made the Promise. And so from this one man, and he (Abraham) as good as dead (only a miracle could fulfill the Word of God), came descendants (And of course our Saviour) as numerous as the stars in the sky and as countless as the sand on the seashore (promise kept). All these people were still living by Faith when they died (none saw the outcome but all believed for it unto their deaths).** God before the foundation of the world called all things into being and they have been seen and are still being seen just as He said they would be!!! even right down to our private, confidential lives nothing is exempt, God's blessings will chase you down if you believe!

Romans 4:18 Who against hope, believed in Hope, so that he became the father of many nations, according to what was spoken, "So shall your seed be."

Faith as we touched on last week can be summed up as 'total reliance on God' there is not one person that can claim having perfect faith! Paul makes this clear in **Rom 3:4 'Let God be true (faithful) and every man a liar (unfaithful)**. God will finish what He started! He will do all that He said He will do! NOTHING will be left out, even after our faith has been exhausted to the point where we are only just hanging on, God will continue unto the end, 100% guaranteed. **4:18 Who against hope, believed in Hope... Hope** in the Greek is 'elpis' and means 'to anticipate, usually with pleasure'. **Against** in the Greek is 'Para' meaning 'beyond'. So the Word shows that Abraham... **Who against hope** was beyond hope due to his age with his mind telling his body such but **believed in Hope** Because God spoke this to him, he was able to anticipate, with pleasure **Hope** being 'elpis' denying with joy his mind and bodies will holding up Faith in God's Word. All we believe rests on such 'hope,' the hope of Salvation is as a helmet (**metaphor**) which is an essential part of the believers defensive armour (**metaphor**). **4:18 according to what was spoken, "So shall your seed be."** This comes from **Gen 15:5** Abraham had Isaac but understood the Spiritual Truth of what God had Spoken, he believed it would be just as God had Said, there will be as many sons and daughters as the stars.

Romans 4:19 And not being weak in Faith, he did not consider his own body, already dead (since he was about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb.

4:19 And not being weak in Faith This speaks of a strong Faith but one must point out that Abraham did not come to this place easily or quickly...Abraham had problems such as Abimelech...(see **Gen 21:1-18 a lie was told that Sarah was his sister rather than wife**) also the Hagar situation and so on and so...but through these trials he became strong in **'The Faith'(there is only one faith)** **4:19 he did not consider his own body, already dead (since he was about a hundred years old)** the word consider in the Greek means 'to consider attentively. If one fixed their eyes or mind on Abraham's condition it would become hopeless but he stared right through these obstacles refusing to consider them (**nowhere in the Word of God are we told to deny obstacles or difficulties, rather we fully acknowledge them but refuse to allow them stopping us from believing**) **4:19 and the deadness of Sarah's womb** Sarah so badly wanted a child but she was of such an age that it seemed impossible! The hope of the flesh has to die!!! she worked in the flesh using Hagar...but when all natural hope and idea was gone God kicks in...PRAISE OUR GOD.

Romans 4:20 He staggered not at the Promise of God through unbelief, but was strong in Faith, giving Glory to God,

Never believe anything that contradicts The Gospel Truth, The Holy Spirit will always promote Jesus Christ and Him Crucified, God will never confuse you, so if unsure seek Him, and He will deliver the Truth of Christ unto you. **4:20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief** Staggered in the Greek word used here (dia-k-rino) means to judge between the two, so he judged between what God said and what he felt (**his age problem**) he refused to dwell on unbelief. **4:20 but was strong in Faith**, this is telling us what God was doing for him **4:20 was strong** in the Greek is 'en-du-na-mao' meaning 'to make strong, to endue with strength' **Rom 4:20 giving Glory to God**, The idea here is God provided the way, God provided a miracle. Abraham gave the Glory to The Lord for this was the Work of God not man, this comes from the Law of Faith see **Rom 3:27**. All Abraham had to do was believe (**seems easy but for sure it is not**) God trained Abraham over many years and today He is training us so that we also will have The Faith...Believing in the Work Jesus did at the Cross, anything less is not faith..

Romans 4:21 and being fully convinced that what He had promised He was also able to perform. Abraham had Gods guarantee, there was no turning back he fully believed God would complete His Promise. Folks no matter how impossible the situation may look in the natural Abraham stood firm (**as we should**), being not foolish but seeking and believing in the direction and Word of The Lord, meaning being IN Christ, believing in His Glorious Work.

Romans 4:22 And therefore "it was accounted to him for Righteousness."

so to speak is in the bank, it was accounted to him (**Abraham**) by God so Christ would be born from this great Faith.

Romans 4:23 Now it was not written for his sake alone that it was imputed to him, Abraham's struggles are meant to serve as an example to all others, his struggles were not only for himself, but for all that would follow. **4:23 It was imputed to him** means he got what he desired, which was God's Promise which Abraham paid no price towards. God will always finish what He started, doing what He has said He would do...without fail...every time!

Romans 4:24 but also for us. It shall be imputed to us who believe in Him who raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead

4:24 But also for us!!! This is Gods Promise to us today/tonight and forever... and that word again **imputed** God gives us what we do not deserve (**Jesus' Blood life**). Isaac's life, Paul states was brought about by the same Resurrection Power that raised up our Lord Jesus Christ **4:24 his own body (Abraham), already dead** But God raised for Abraham by faith life as He is doing for us at this very moment...believe Him...do not believe what you feel...do not believe what you see...believe Him. Place your Faith in The Work of Jesus Christ at the Cross and receive life in abundance!

Romans 4:25 Who was delivered up because of our offences, and was Raised because of our justification.

Jesus was delivered up onto the Cross for our offences, only the Work of the Cross can give us what we need, this is the only way anyone can be Saved and equally important the only way one can stay Saved...Faith in what He did for us...Faith in His sufferings for us...in His Death for us...and in His Resurrection...for me..for you...for all who believe!!! One of God's Names is Jehovah-Jireh which means "The Lord will Provide" Isaac was offered as a type of Sacrifice which was a picture of what God was to do for mankind (read **Gen chapter 22**). Abraham's Faith, being marvellous, was not from his ability but was a Divine Gift in Grace **Eph 2:8 For it is by Grace you have been Saved, through Faith—and this is not from yourselves, it is The Gift of God**

NOTHING GIVES MORE GLORY TO GOD THAN SIMPLY BELIEVING HIM

Chapter 5:1-11 The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Rom 5:1 Therefore being justified by Faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

The mere reading of the Word of God has the power to communicate to us mentally, morally, spiritually. From **Rom 1:18** through to **Rom 3:20** Paul has shown us man needs Gods Righteousness. From **Rom 3:21** to **3:30** he shows how Righteousness comes. In **Rom 3:31** to **Rom 4:25** he shows by the examples of Abraham and David that Righteousness appropriated (**meaning: they saw that which was theirs in God, and they were aware of their needs and failings**). That which is by faith does not upset, but rather establishes the spiritual order revealed in the OT. **Romans 5:1** The main points are **1/Justified by faith 2/ peace with God 3/ being through Jesus Christ**: this is big. Imagine, standing in a court, silent, not moving, your only action is breathing, being guilty as charged, doomed to die...then the Judge looks towards you; He is the sole actor, His voice will bring the end "I declare you...innocent"...you take that in...innocent...you look towards Him, He alone is The Judge and His Judgment is right. My Sons and daughters Jesus Christ has represented your case and you have been found not guilty and even greater you are to stand before Me as My beloved sons and daughters as Jesus has not just proved you to be innocent but has represented you as His brothers and sisters. This is a **legal standing** which we are now studying. Point of note: As written above when we are saved we receive Grace allowing us to be at peace with God, this is making peace in the heart (**Justification**) we are no longer enemies! But there is another peace; the Sanctifying Peace. So the first Peace has to do with Justification which is our legal standing, the second being the result of The Work of The Holy Spirit. Example: Moses was told to tell all

of Israel to put blood on the door frames to save their first born children from being killed. Some went to bed that fateful night and slept well that is 'Sanctifying Peace'. However others did not sleep so well, while they had Justifying (*legal*) Peace, they did not have the Sanctifying Peace which in turn brings about a lack of trust, which robbed them of the deeper confident Godly rest. So the three main points are **1/** we are **Justified by faith** **2/** which gives us **peace with God** **3/** As long as it is **through Jesus Christ**: which can only be achieved by Faith in what He has done at Calvary.

Romans 5:2 By whom also we have access by faith into this Grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of The Glory of God.

Jesus has opened the doorway to the Throne of God for us **Rom 5:2 By whom also we have access by Faith** Jesus said in **Jn 16:26** "When you come before the Throne of God in prayer to make a petition in My Name, please know that you have instant access to the Father even as I". The Father grants this because He loves you because you love Me and have believed that I came from God." So we have access due to our faith! That is awesome...but Faith In what?

5:2 into this Grace wherein we stand All sins are cancelled by God not by the death of Jesus but by us being **IN** the death of Jesus, that is one must believe He died to wash away our sins! And is this not an act of Faith? When Christ died on The Cross the man next to Him received his Salvation Promise by the words he spoke to The Christ! This clearly shows it is by believing on the Work Jesus did at The Cross that gives Salvation. This is what Jesus has done He has Clothed us with Himself in His Righteousness, washed us in His Blood, and brought us into The Throne room in full favour of God. **5:2 and rejoice in hope of The Glory of God.** Three things here **1/ rejoice**: While you hope! stop and think of the privilege here **2/ hope**: the idea is guaranteed: respecting the great things God will do. We just don't know when He will do it, making it a 'guaranteed hope' so **rejoice!** **3/ Glory of God**: This is what Paul means by this sentence as this is to come, this is the guaranteed Hope, what we will see, what we will hear, what we will feel, we shall shout praises and heap glory unto God like never before.

Romans 5:3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation work patience;

This heading does not just simply mean when we are in tribulation but rather because we are in tribulations. Tribulation in the Greek is '**phil-lip-sis**' meaning (pressing together, pressure, oppression, afflicted, distress). Sounds horrid aye. I hope this makes it easier to understand "**tribulations come upon all believers not because of a lack of Faith but because of great Faith and from this comes an even greater Faith**". Paul is speaking mostly of tribulations that come in the spirit, there are forces that are opposed towards believers getting God's Peace, which should be obvious. And of course we also have tribulation caused by human sickness. What is the cure for all tribulation? The Work of Jesus at the Cross, pure and simple. Jesus defeated every evil force at Calvary. If our faith is in what Jesus has done for us at the Cross then we will walk in His Victory. True we go through some pretty tough times and equally true they are mostly brought about by people who are or claim to be believers. The Lord will use '**corrective tribulation**' if we follow by desire a life of sin, meaning He will chastise us, (**show us our wrong approach to His healthy standard of life!**). Following after wrong doctrine will also incur Gods chastening, however if we choose to continue to follow wrong doctrine spiritual death will be the outcome, the lack of His Peace should be a pointer of following such deception. **Heb 12:5 knowing that tribulation works patience.** The word patience used here in the Greek means **to accomplish, achieve, to do that which something results in** it also has reference to '**remaining under**' thus we are to go through trails in a God honouring way, this hurts the flesh/mind but brings joy to our spirit as the Mighty Holy Spirit completes His work within

us. So we are learning Godly reliance, accomplishing His ways whilst being under the weight of trials and yet swimming in His Peace. That statement is indeed an oxymoron. Following wrong doctrine is a sin but unlike sins of the body and mind in that it creates a proud, arrogant, religious spirit which looks towards another salvation approach, it is in my opinion the greatest evil in the Church today.

Romans 5:4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope

Rom 5:4 And patience... or it could be called 'long suffering' as we learn how to understand others believers whilst revealing God's amazing patience with us all. **5:4 Experience...** in the Greek this speaks of 'approvedness, the result of a trial, tried integrity, a state of mind which has stood the test' The spiritual mettle of a believer must be tested, not for God's sake but for our own, this is important to understand. This removes self-reliance as the results are always with out exception failure by self driven efforts which teaches us a healthy reliance for the Lord.

Rom 5:4 and experience, hope This is simple stating once we have tasted (the first experience) we go on to a greater experience in seeing what God can do.

Romans 5:5 And hope makes not ashamed; because the Love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by The Holy Spirit which is given unto us.

We are accountable only to God (**many in the Church would disagree with that statement**) if it seems we are not getting through to The Lord or it feels like there is a ceiling blocking our prayers it may be due to something in our lives that we need to speak honestly to The Lord about (**He cannot be fooled**) and He shall set us free in due time. **5:5 And hope makes not ashamed** This is telling us that which our faith is locked into it is **NOT** a false hope and it shall in time bring total fulfilment, as stated He shall set us free. **5:5 because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts...** **Agapao love:** This is the highest kind of love, spontaneous love, a giving love irrespective of rights. this love tells us everything God allows to come upon us is for our own good, irrespective as to the difficulties of the moment. It is a love that is awakened by a sense of value in an object that causes one to prize it. For God it is a lost sinful race to which He has placed the highest value, this is what we have in our hearts! **Phileo kind of love:** This love is the response of the human spirit to what appeals to it as pleasurable! There is nothing in a sinner that is pleasurable to God so this love will not do!!! **Eros love:** This is a self serving love extended to others as long as they are of some merit. When the persons worth becomes of no value then they are discarded. This love is not mentioned in the NT because it is the opposite to **Agape Love**. **5:5 by the Holy Spirit which is given unto us.** All we receive, that is every single thing from we get from God always comes through the Person, Office, Agency, Work, and Ministry of the Mighty Holy Spirit. We must allow Him total control.

Romans 5:6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly

We were all weak, lost, and enemies of God living in total depravity and did not have any strength. **Without strength** in the Greek wording used here displays a 'feeble, impotent, sick, weak in our spirit' person. **5:6 in due time Christ died for the ungodly** This is the nature of Gods Love. **in due time** These three words come from the Greek '**kairos**' which means 'a strategic time, a time determined by a set of circumstances which make a particular point of time, part of the efficient working of an action or set of actions' Jesus came 4000 years after the fall of man being the **due time** there had to be a set of events that would trigger the timing of the Birth of our Lord, as there were a set of events that took Him to the Cross, and a set of events that brought about the Resurrection, and these events In due time offered for us to receive strength by the way of The Cross.

5:7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

God will allow us to scrutinize ourselves in order to understand what Paul has written. We are weak in Him! For us to live a Holy, perfect and Truthful life we need to surrender completely to Him that so that He can give us an understanding of our weakness bringing us to the place of spiritual poverty, we should have no doubt as to our sinful hearts! The above scripture is pushing 'A' person to a higher level, once in awhile there has been in the worldly sense 'A' person labelled by the world as 'good'. **5:7...A righteous man**, This person is not a gracious, holy man; nor one that is made righteous by the Obedience of Christ; but one that is so in his own eyes, and in the esteem of others, being outwardly moral and righteous before men; who keeps as best he can the letter of the law, and does, as he imagines, what that externally requires. **5:7...a good man**, a man **not** made so by the Grace of God, but who is indeed truly a good man, who is bountiful in charitable to the poor in all ways possible. (**mother Mary, a good woman but all that she did would not pay for her smallest sin!**)

Romans 5:8 But God commends His Love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Christ's standard for the believer is Himself. **5:8 But God commends His Love toward us:** What does this mean to you? For me it means Jesus has been offered to me for my Salvation! Man views history as past tense! And this is of course true in all but one action 'What Jesus did at the Cross' this leaps all boundaries of what we call time. He commended His Love towards us over 2000 years ago and today that same act is living within us, His Blood forever cleaning. **5:8 in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.** This is a two fold thing firstly He paid with His life while we were His enemies, as written in history it is super rare that a man would lay his life down for a loved but have you ever heard of anyone doing such for his enemies as Christ did. Secondly This also shows Gods Righteous wrath against sin! which was poured out over His Son.

Romans 5:9 Much more then, being now Justified by His Blood, we shall be Saved from wrath through Him.

What then will Jesus do for us? **5:9 Much more then** Stop and think what this means! He was brutishly beaten, shamed, nailed to a Cross whilst taking on the world, the powers of darkness, paying for all sins past, present, and future and having His Father turn from Him and yet **much more then!!!** Jesus will never stop giving NEVER. We will struggle with sin and even more so as we get closer to God...satan will tell you that God's patience is about to run out, you have done this one sin, or what it may be one to many times, wrong... satan is the father of lies. Jesus will never stop giving, never stop loving us, and never ever give up on us! **5:9 being now justified by His Blood** Justified, praise God! Meaning not guilty, that the Blood forever gives life and washes us, that all believers regardless of their age or time in Christ are the same, none greater none less. **5:9 by His Blood** Where does this take us? The answer...**5:9 we shall be Saved from wrath through Him.** This wrath spoken of is the wrath that sees many cast into the lake of fire which is the second death, **5:9 Saved from wrath through Him.** That means through the Work of Jesus at The Cross we are Saved, not by works lest any man boast rather than by His Sacrifice. God does not condemn mankind because they are sinners but because they deny what His awesome Son did for mankind.

Romans 5:10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of His Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be Saved by His Life.

Remember 'The need to receive, recognize, and rely on The Holy Spirit is before all else. Man does not want to listen to God...male/female gays, women's lib, drug and alcohol

abusers, self-dependant macho folk and so on...they do not understand God, God hates the sin but loves the sinner, but hang on what about Ps 5:5 God hates "all workers of iniquity." and Prov 6:18-19 God hates "a false witness who speaks lies, and one who sows discord among brethren." Is it true that God hates sinners? The answer is 'NO' but rather those who love to work wickedness, who live for sin, who reject His message of Loving Grace, this can be said of many within the church! These are the objects of God's hatred. 5:10 when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of His Son, as we have shared above Jesus went to The Cross, He was made an open Sacrifice for His enemies, that most certainly is not hatred. God initiated the first move not man, murderers, thief s, drunks, sexually impure...what ever the case, God will receive them with Love, all that seek Him shall find Him. He will deliver them from their sinful desires as He does for all that call on His Name: Amen. 5:10 much more, being reconciled, We just spoke about Jesus going to the Cross for His enemies, this is also speaks of the Resurrection, we are getting much much more than we think, hallelujah 5:10 we shall be Saved by His Life. Still touching on the Resurrection We are with Him risen (in spirit) as we have died and been buried with Him. His Life which was given to Him by The Father at Calvary is also given to us which offers us a place within His Perfect, Holy, Righteous, Resurrected state.

Romans 5:11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the Atonement.

5:11 And not only so! Paul adds to Rom 5:10 the reconciliation brings great joy, through Jesus in God but there is more... through Jesus in God... It is because of the Work of Jesus at the Cross that we go through Christ to be with God...to be with God And not only so! There is more...way more...and it is coming. 5:11 joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ Joy in God, how great is that? Upbraided joy comes for the believer deep within the spirit. 5:11 by whom we have now received the Atonement. When considering the most significant events of history, none compare to the Atonement of Jesus Christ. The Atonement is the greatest miracle to encompass all who have lived upon the earth, all who now live upon the earth, and all who will yet live upon the earth. Nothing done before or since has so affected mankind as the Atonement given by Jesus Christ. The Cross of Christ has made all things possible, the work done there has brought us all together into this room tonight...Amen.

Romans 5:12-21

The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in red. The use of all other scripture is in blue and other comments in pink

Romans 5:12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

Three things here, man, sin, world, 5:12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world Adam (being man) assured death (by sin) for all mankind (world) 5:12 and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: A quick look at sin, has there always been sin? In a word NO, so where did sin come from? Ezek 28:15 You were perfect in your ways from the day you were created, till iniquity was found in you and Ezek 28:14 "You were the anointed cherub who covers (This means he was anointed being chosen of God for a special task); I established you (God and only God establishes angels and man); You were on The Holy Mountain of God (greatest honour and privilege, The Holy of Hollies); You walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones. Lucifer was perfect

there was no wrong in him but something happened that created iniquity whilst in a perfect heaven. Ezek 28:17 "your heart was lifted up because of your beauty (he had taken his eyes off the Lord and noticed how wonderfully wonderful he was); you corrupted your wisdom (you is the important word there, understanding had left him) for the sake of your splendour (self serving became a must) he was cast out when the imperfection of pride was found in him. Isa 14:12 "How you are fallen from heaven, O lucifer, son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, you who weakened the nations the earth was in darkness! Or the earth became darkness. satan became proud and pride destroys the Scripture says; he wanted to descend up above God. he fooled one third of the angels all who would follow him unto their own doom. Once he was cast down his beauty left him and he became the ugliest thing there is 'sin'. Unlike Adam, satan was not created in the image of God and he was never given dominion over the world. So satan went immediately after those who were given this dominion, enter Ch 3 Gen and the fall of man and ownership of the earth handed over to satan, temporarily.

Romans 5:13 For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

The word **imputed** means **counted** so as there was no law sin was not counted! The law of Moses came 2,400 years after Adam. Paul is asking as there was no law does that mean there was no sin? God forbid, I am sure we can all recall the flood? Why did the flood have to happen? And what about satan did he not bring and deliver sin to man? So there was sin so there must have been some type of law! What was it?

Romans 5:14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of Him that was to come.

Paul points out **5:14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses**, meaning sin brings death, and death was present from Adam to Moses, where there was no law. **5:14 even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of Him that was to come.** Death did not come to these people by personal sin, as it did in the case of Adam. They did not commit the same transgression that Adam did against God, but their guilt was in Adam's sin just as ours is. For death came by one man. Scientist have shown that a germ when placed under a certain temperature, produces only one deadly microbe, but when the temperature is raised from that one cell comes millions, the survival and success of all these cells require that they colonize the host, avoid host defences and continue to infected the uninfected healthy ones which in the end if undetected brings death. So it is with sin that came from Adam it grew and it grew fast. But there is always good news in God's Creation...Jesus was to come and in His Appearance sin would and in fact has been dealt with.

Romans 5:15 But not as the offence, so also is the free Gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more The Grace of God, and the Gift by Grace, which is by one Man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many

5:15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. It should have been translated 'As the offence, much more the free gift,' Paul is saying "Adams sin touched the whole world until Jesus went to the Cross, and Gods Grace is so much greater than the offence of Adams 'sin', much was lost in the fall of man but much more will be gained in the Redemption of our souls. **5:15 For if through the offence of one many be dead** This is speaking of all who have died without God from the beginning of time until today and on to the end of time. These souls will stand in The White Throne Judgment called the second death. Question: Can a just God condemn people to eternal hell? **5:15 much more The Grace of God** The Cross of Christ makes Gods Grace possible! Was Grace working before the Cross? Yes,

Israel received the law which revealed their sin and inability to keep it but they were also given the Blood Sacrifices which presented Gods Mercy and Grace. **5:15 and The Gift by Grace which is by One Man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many** By Jesus Christ all can be forgiven please note the words 'unto many' not unto all. Here is the answer to the question, Yes a just God can rightly condemn people into eternal hell as unto all The Gospel being the Birth, Sufferings, and Death of His Son is preached...many will receive it but most spit in the Face of His Sufferings.

Romans 5:16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the Judgment was by one to condemnation, but the Free Gift is of many offences unto Justification.

Paul again states that by one man sin came into the world **5:16 And not as it was by one that sinned**, This speaks of Adam **5:16 so is the gift**: The Gift is our Jesus, and by One Man sin was defeated which is mankind's Gift. Adam was not only handed the death penalty he was removed from the garden, from the very presence of God...it also means all born of women are under the penalty received by Adam, all are enemies of God and the only way out from the curse is in Christ Jesus. **5:16 for the judgment was by one to condemnation** This is speaking of one offence by the one man Adam effecting all that followed. **5:16 but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.** Gods Gift to us being Jesus Christ cleanses all that will believe, His Death and sin cleansing Blood is so much more powerful than any offence committed by any man, it is a free Gift so let us not reject such a Powerful Love Offering.

Romans 5:17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of Grace and of The Gift of Righteousness shall Reign in Life by one, Jesus Christ.

Jesus must grow within us and we must die so that we can truly live. What does that mean? **For if by one man's offence death reigned by one** The power of death is represented as reigning over the human race; and death, of course, reigns unto death, if one is not born again then all though he lives he is dead! Death therefore reigns daily by an unseen and slow destruction of its subjects until the final heart beat (**The germ we spoke of before**). **5:17 much more they which receive abundance of Grace** unending favour: The evil man has suffered due to the sin of Adam bears no comparison with the mercies of Eternal Life that flows from the Work of our Saviour, for whoever will believe they are given through Christ the ability to die whilst being alive, that is turning from the power of sin that once held them captive. **5:17 and of the gift of Righteousness shall Reign in Life by One, Jesus Christ.** The word "Reign" is often applied to the condition of Saints in heaven, Paul speaks of **1/** the life after, meaning that we shall be exalted to a glorious state of happiness in heaven **2/** that we shall be triumphant over all God's enemies death being the final one **3/** we shall reign in life even as death reigned!

Romans 5:18 Therefore as by the offence of one Judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the Righteousness of One the Free Gift came upon all men unto Justification of Life.

The Holy Spirit has had Paul write this 3 times over the last past Scriptures. **Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation;** why? using of the word 'therefore' makes this a summing up of the past few scriptures. So **we must** grab hold of what The Spirit is saying through the Apostle. Paul is saying man **must** understand his present state, must understand how easy it came about, and **must** understand the penalty, (**To many believers do not see their poor sinful state as they are to busy judging others and puffing themselves up with what they think is faith but it is really foolish pride**). **5:18 even so by the Righteousness of one the Free Gift came upon all men unto Justification of Life.**

Again Paul repeats this statement and once again all need to understand what this means, Jesus and only Jesus was found to be **Righteous**, where was He found to be Righteous? On the Cross of death which allowed Him to become for all mankind **the Free Gift of life**. When unwrapping this free Gift what do we find? His Love, we must never forget that the Wine of Life is made out off Crushed Grapes...and we should never cease to give heart felt thanks and continue to pass it on to others.

Romans 5:19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the Obedience of One shall many be made Righteous.

The word **Disobedience** in the Greek used here means to 'mishear, or disobey, neglect to hear' this describes the first sin by failing to listen to God when He is speaking. Adam therefore sinned before Eve spoke to him about the tree of good and evil, the word disobedience used here shows Adam had a choice so his sin was deliberate! By one man's sin **5:19 many were made sinners** due to Adam we all are born sinful. **5:19 so by the obedience (the work done on the cross) of One (Jesus Christ) shall many be made Righteous.** Any and all that believe what Jesus did and surrender their lives to Him.

Romans 5:20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, Grace did much more abound:

this is saying that the law of Moses was given to showcase what sin is and to define it. Grace and law are complete opposites, but Grace is so powerful it remains will beyond our ability to understand it. The Power of Grace takes our sin through The Blood of The Lamb and offers us His Peace for the Power of Grace has always been and always will be. No matter how bad sin may seem Grace covers...that is the Power of the Cross

Romans 5:21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might Grace Reign through Righteousness unto Eternal Life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

This is stating that before Christ our lives are being mastered by sin, completely ruled and owned, sin in the unbeliever is king and this wicked king desires man's soul in death, in fact **unto** means to the end, to complete, so we are born being slowly consumed by sin. So let us not allow the evil imagination or corruption of our mind or the world order **RULE** over us. It is important that we see that The Grace spoken of is in our Fathers Heart, His desire for our freedom, His Grace promises us that we will be prepared in His fullness of Power to receive His great Love on that day. This is the Gift which we have freely received and freely we give. **5:21 by Jesus Christ our Lord:** Grace is given by Him, Righteousness and Justice is perfectly seen and glorified by and in Him, and Eternal Life is in Him, through Him, and by Him for he is Life! Grace is therefore in the hearts of the believer, where it is meant to reign, giving us the will and desire to seek His Favour **Gal 2:20 I have been Crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the Life which I now live in the flesh I live by Faith in The Son of God, who Loved me and gave Himself for me.** Folks it all comes back to what Jesus did at the Cross. It started there and it shall end there.



Romans 6:1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? To truly believe means one is committed totally to Christ. This is to the Church believes so we need to ask what does sin mean? What types of sins are there? And how does Grace abound? Is there a place Grace does not abound? Meaning is there a sin that pushes Grace away! **6:1 What shall we say then?** Is meant to draw attention back to **Rom 5:20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, Grace did much more abound:** Paul knows the answer but wants us to have a close look at the great Doctrine of Grace. Many believers desire to prove their loyal intent towards God by trying to satisfy the demands of the law, or devising a new way to attain Salvation such as once saved always saved. **6:1 Shall we continue in sin that Grace may abound?** The Holy Spirit is answering questions that many Jews of that day had asked, they wanted to do as Paul was directing but also wanted to try and keep the law so they tried adding Jesus into the law they were following therefore satisfying both. Today's Church fends no better as we do the same as those of old! This of course would and will never work, this shows a lack of understanding of God's Grace. So, what is Grace, 'Grace is simply the goodness of God's heart extended to undeserving people,' Grace is activated in our lives allowing us to believe and from that moment on we are required to keep The Faith, being that which Grace caused us believe in and on, Grace always points us to the right object being the Cross(**what Jesus did there**)...and the Source being our Resurrected Lord Jesus Christ. **6:1 Shall we continue in sin** The word sin here operates within the definite article making it '**THE**' sin so this is referring to the sin nature not a swear word or wrong thought or angry outburst or what ever...but our horrid nature. So shall we allow our sin nature to rule? No way! And yet many believers continue to be ruled by their sin nature, they are saved but do not carry on into the victorious position the Lord desired for them. The sin nature works by moving one from a God-consciousness to self-consciousness. **satan did that in heaven!**

Romans 6:2 God forbid. How shall we who are died to sin live any longer therein? No mucking about 'GOD FORBID' away with such an evil thought! **Rom 6:2 How shall we who are died to sin live any longer therein?** Adam and Eve had no sin nature yet they allowed sin to enter by acting on satans lie. The words that satan spoke had no power over Eve, she could have told him to go away, as simple as that...equally Adam could have corrected Eve but they chose to act on his words. The sin nature is the reason of our sinning once Adam willingly sinned the nature of darkness took control therefore destroying life and bringing death. Therefore the sin nature was born from Adams sin and passed on through out the ages **Lk 9:60 Jesus said to him, "Let the dead bury their own dead and Jn 3:3 Jesus replied, "Very Truly I tell you, no one can see the kingdom of God unless they are born again."** We see in **Rom 6** that we should be dead to 'the'sin which means the sin nature is or at least should be held in a dead state. Being dead to 'the'sin does not mean we will not sin again but rather the believer is not dominated by the sin nature. The only way to overcome the sin nature is by the Work Jesus did at the Cross, we must daily seek God's forgiveness for our sins, allowing The Holy Spirit to keep our sin nature in deaths hold. **Luke 9:23 Jesus said to them all, If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his Cross daily, and follow me** This means to wait on and serve only The Lord, we are not to serve man's desires, rather looking towards the Work He did at the Cross, being Crucified In Christ... and on the other hand **Luke 14:27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross and come after me cannot be my disciple** these are those that are following a different Jesus such as the law, works, self, which deny the True Work of Jesus at the Cross. The Lord **has not given us a stronger willpower** to over

come sin, and if we think that willpower can push satan or evil self back we are sadly mistaken for it is only Faith not our will-power or determination that gives us the victory. Faith in Jesus Christ and The Work He has done at the Cross is the only way to profit fully from and by The Power of the Holy Spirit guaranteeing spiritual growth, peace, and safely.

Romans 6:3 know you not, that so many of us as were Baptized into Christ Jesus were Baptized into His death?

Today's Church would get all puffed up over these three words...**Rom 6:3 know you not** Meaning do you not admit this principle; or am I to suppose that you are ignorant? The NT was not written to prove that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, rather it is written for those who believe He is the Son of God, **6:3...that so many of us as were Baptized into Christ Jesus were Baptized into His death?** Baptized not of water but into Christ! **Mat 3:11**"I baptize you with water for repentance. But after me comes One who is more Powerful than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will Baptize you with The Holy Spirit and Fire. We are to be conformed into His Death, by dying to sin, as He died for it, and allowing Him to Crucify our flesh with its affections and lusts, as His Body was Crucified on the Cross. More often than not when the believing sinner first comes to Christ the desire for sin is instantly removed by Faith in The Blood, the 'sin nature' is unplugged so to speak, such a believer feels untouchable and thinks that they will never sin again but finds out quickly that they are indeed sinning again. This worries the believer and a new determination is born not to do that sin again, this is where the believer goes wrong, and where the Church needs to be teaching the way of Jesus at the Cross. The believer takes a cue from other Christian examples and starts to place faith (**This is man's faith not that which comes with Grace and Mercy**) in actions such as fasting, praying, bible studies, memorizing scripture the giving of tithes, Sabbath keeping in short living in the law which kills rather than in Christ. (**All the above are good as long as one does not start to believe they offer Salvation or make one Holy etc...Then Sabbath is not the keeping of anyone day but a 24/7 life giving peace which should be celerbrated**)

Romans 6:4 Therefore we were buried with Him by Baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the Glory of The Father, even so we also should walk in newness of Life.

I believe the Lord's desire is for us to be more interested in Him than working for Him! Again, Baptized not of water but into Christ as regards His Crucifixion. All Baptism relates to a burial whether it be water or into Christ. The Lord Jesus was placed into a tomb after the Crucifixion hence...taking our place both on the Cross and in the grave, we need to by Faith follow Him to the Cross, the grave and into Heaven, this can be done and only done by The Faith, given by The Holy Spirit through Jesus Christ!!! Christ had to be perfect not just in life but in the womb also. satan never dreamed that **God** would become a man to defeat him. Mary had never known a man, therefore she was a virgin, and the Lord by The Power of The Holy Spirit simply decreed her to be with Child **and she was**...and it was good. Mary supplied the womb or house if you will for some nine months, consequently Jesus had no traits of Joseph whatsoever and 'I believe' neither did He have any traits from Mary, neither sperm or egg were required. Is there a natural mechanism that could explain this event? The answer would seem to be no, God decreed it and it was...So from that time on up to the Cross Jesus was above Perfect and we by Faith receive these benefits by His Work on the Cross, again an act of Faith as we walk in His Perfection. **6:4 even so we also should walk in newness of Life.** The Greek word for walk used here means 'to order one's behaviour, to conduct oneself' which implies a deliberate action, a determination in a given direction. Paul used the word **should** which implies 'it ought to be done but may not be' this is a sad state indeed for a believer to be living in, many followers wallow in their old self and don't do as they '**should**'. The Work of Jesus at the Cross is as

important today as it was at our first Salvation experience, and it will always bring daily a **newness of Life**.

Romans 6:5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of His Death, we shall be also in the likeness of His Resurrection

Many talk about the gift's we get from God but the greatest one of all is what the Lord did at the Cross, He is The Gift. The debt of sin was and is completely paid for **6:5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of His death** The two first words **For if** compounds a decision-making statement on a specified topic, Jesus died for us, transferring us **"into Christ,"** no longer are we protected by an OT hedge surrounding us but rather by what Jesus has done making us legally one with Him; that is, causing us to be in Christ's Spiritual Body, allowing us to claim Christ's Righteousness as our very own, meaning we are planted together in the likeness of His death **6:5...we shall be also in the likeness of His Resurrection** The work of the Cross must and does deliver The full Resurrection process but Paul is not speaking here of the end time Resurrection but rather our rising today from 'the sin nature' will resemble His Resurrection from the Grave, meaning He Lives in us, we have the Victory Power within, as He Rose from the tomb Alive, so shall we rise with Him from 'the sin nature' and live a new life...whilst... on... earth... Hence it is in '[The Likeness of](#)'.

Romans 6:6 knowing this, that our old man is crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, henceforth we should not serve sin.

The word 'old' in the Greek used here means something that is '**worn out**' and the word '**man**' used by Paul here in the Greek refers to both male and female, so this means we are all worn out, useless, fit to be put in the scrap pile, discarded...Yet Christ made it possible for us to be Crucified with Him. **6:6 that the body of sin might be destroyed** If we believe we are Crucified with Him, then 'the sin nature', which drove us shall be rendered helpless in death within Christ's Power.

6:6 henceforth we should not serve sin 'The sin' was our old master, sin ruled us, drove us and destroyed our lives and those about us. We have been buried with our Lord and raised up with Him to share in His Glory so we should seek God to show and teach us about His awesome Power that changes us into His Perfect Likeness...Being taught by The Holy Spirit about Christ Jesus and therefore not serving the desires of the old man...the sin nature

Romans 6:7 For he who has died has been freed from sin.

Of course we are still all here, the word '**died**' being spoken of here is referring to 'a past action' meaning it is no longer alive, it is past, gone! Connect that statement to 'the sin nature'! The Holy Spirit is in control as long as we maintain the Cross as the means and Jesus as the Source. Sin is still present but **WE** are dead to it's power, it no longer controls us, we do have a way of being totally freed. **6:7...been freed from sin.** Four words which mean we have been cut loose from 'the sin nature', this is a legal work not being based on Justification but Sanctification. God has done The Work of freeing us but it's our responsibility to remain free. How? By Faith in what Jesus has done at the Cross and only by what He has done at the Cross. Any other way than the Work done at the Cross by Christ gives credit to man and increases pride hardened hearts. As said above we are to maintain that relationship of disconnection that God has brought about between Him and our indwelling 'sin nature'. God most certainly desires we remain separate from our sin nature but He has not taken away our free will, making it possible for a Christian to connect oneself back into 'the sin nature' and living unto evil by an act of our own will.

Romans 6:8 Now if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him

The word 'If' should have been translated 'since we died with Christ' this is a guarantee, it is settled, an act of Faith that we are in Christ and He is in us. **6:8 we believe that we shall also live with Him** This is how we are freed from 'the sin! As He has Risen so have we, as He is with The Father so are we, and as **6:8...we believe** this truth and understand what it means, the desire to sin will die as Christ grows within us. **6:8 that we shall also live with Him** He has risen, and has raised us up unto His Glory and honour, He is in us and we are In Him: Hallelujah.

Chapter 6: 9-13

The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 6:9 knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dies no more. Death has no more dominion over Him.

The Lord has risen from the dead, it is a fact of facts the truths of all truths, **1/** The OT Prophets prophesied it, **2/** Jesus Himself foretold it, **3/** Angels affirmed it, **4/** the Apostles saw the Risen Christ, **4/** many, many, others including me have seen, felt, and heard Him, **5/** The Lovely Holy Spirit confirms this absolute Truth. Jesus died once for all sin and all mankind past present and future, there is no need to try and find any other way to please God but by Faith on and in the Work of Christ on the Cross. The power of death has been removed for all that believe.

Romans 6:10 For the death that He died, He died to sin once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God.

The Holy Spirit deals with acts of sin in **Rom 3:21 through to 5:11** Paul here...is dealing with the sin nature of all believing individuals. The Lord's death on the Cross paid for all sin, releasing all believers of that weighty burden but it also was used by God to break the power of indwelling sin. This is so important, most Christians understand the Salvation process as far as Justification goes but lack the knowledge regarding the Power of Christ's Work at the Cross which provides the Sanctifying procedure. Jesus paid the price so we could grow in Him free from the dominion of the sin nature. If we have died with Christ, been Buried with Christ, and then Resurrected with Christ surely the sin nature is defeated? Unless we make the Work of Jesus at the Cross the centre place of our faith we will continue to fail! Am I saying to have faith in a piece of wood? NO, rather in what Jesus did there, in His sufferings, in His love, in His desires for me and you, He wants to wrap you in His garment of Righteousness with all the Power it offers. The Work of Jesus at the Cross and the Lord Himself must become and remain the object of our Faith, anything else will fail, has failed, and will continue to fail. **1 Cor 2:2 For I determined not to know anything among you except Jesus Christ and Him Crucified.** So why, then, did Paul write this? The answer is obvious or should be! Paul was saying that in all of his teaching, in all of his preaching, in all of his missionary activity, the central point of importance was and is The Work of Jesus at the Cross in fact the whole bible points to the Work done on it by Christ (**just about every page after Gen 3 points to it**). In effect, Paul was saying to his students, "You might forget other things that I teach you, but don't ever forget The Cross of Christ, because it was on the Cross, through the Cross, and by the Cross that our Saviour performed and completed His Work of Redemption gathering for all His people that believe for Eternity. **6:10 but the Life that He lives, He Lives to God.** First portion of this verse speaks of death the 2nd speaks of Life. **Lives to God** means, God the Father instituted it. The word lives has three meanings. **1/** Our daily living of overcoming sin (**prayer for**

forgiveness), 2/ Living abundant lives in Christ (**Bathed in His Blood**), 3/ our lives sustained by and in God being therefore infallible (**blessings from God with Faith ever growing**).

Romans 6:11 Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

This is to you, 'personal' **Rom 6:11 reckon yourself**, The word reckon means to 'count, to take into account'. Therefore, careful study and reasoning will provide Gods answer which is found in what Jesus did at the Cross. Many believers will need to unlearn much of which is causing stagnant points in their lives, if it does not point powerfully to the Cross it is not right. Are we living right? Is our reason for scripture memorizing right? Or our tithing right? Is giving money to the poor right? so on and so on...For sure they are all very good activities but if they do not take you to Jesus' Work at the Cross causing one to praise and worship with high thanksgiving then stop, check, and redirect your position for something is wrong, your doing them in your own strength! **6:11 but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord**. If we died, were buried, and raised up in Christ, then we must draw everything from Him! What does everything mean? **Firstly** and foremost: He has made it possible for us to have eternal life! The born again experience, meaning mine and your names are written in the Lambs Book Of Life. **Secondly**: It means The Holy Spirit Lives within us and He is God, God living in us, God Who can do anything, for all things are possible to Him, we are full of endless possibilities!!! He leads us, guides us, shows us The Way, Divine healing has started empowering us to understand the completeness that comes through the Work Jesus did at the Cross. **Thirdly**: Teaching us that the work of Jesus at the Cross is the source to all blessings which He will provide as He determines, He looks after our financial state, He answers prays according to His Will, He provides true Communion, in fact everything and anything the world offers but without the sin attachment He has to do as He pleases with. To have victory and overcoming power means we are never to talk about trying to get victory over something, trying to be an overcomer, etc. That is the wrong terminology and proclaims that the believer does not understand what Jesus did for them at the Cross. All believers are by virtue of the Cross overcomer's, Christ has given us the victory. The problem is not in the finished Work of the Lord but in the believers position in Christ! A level of self-sufficiency remains within us which demands taming. This is a carry over from the garden of Eden. This is what takes people back to the law or to another way of salvation taking one away from the Work of the Lord. (**remember if it does not lead to the Power of the Cross it is wrong**) This is a life where the believer has heaps of spiritual struggles fighting satan which is a fight they will not win, this is sad because simply the fight has been won over 2000 years ago by what Jesus did at the Cross. **1Tim 6:12 fight the good fight of faith** most believers think they are to fight satan but they miss understand again what the Lord has done **Col 2:15 Having disarmed principalities and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them in it**. So if we do not fight the devil with scripture what are we to do? The answer is to place one's Faith entirely in Christ's work. **1 Cor 1:17-18 For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach The Gospel, not with wisdom of words, lest The Cross of Christ should be made of no effect. For the message of The Cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being Saved it is The Power of God**. Please understand that placing one's Faith in the Work of Jesus at the Cross is placing one's self totally in the Word of God. Again what are we to do if we are not to fight the devil and his powers of wickedness, how do we fight the good fight of faith? **James 4:7 Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you and God will draw near to you....** Remember we have the Holy Spirit in us who is God! **1 John 4:4 You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because He who is in you is Greater than he who is in the world**. Every believer must understand or rather believe the battle has been fought and won by Jesus Christ over 2000 years ago! We are to resist the devil and sinful desires, how? By submitting to the will of God! Which is what? To believe

in what Jesus did at the cross. To do anything else such as set up camp spiritually and try to fight the devil we are saying that Christ did not completely win at the Cross. The good fight of faith is maintaining the victory not trying to gain a victory. Jesus said in [Math 11:28](#) **Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you Rest. Take My Yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in Heart: and ye shall find Rest unto your souls. For my Yoke is easy, and my burden is light.** What are we to do? What should we take upon us? What will Jesus give us? What will we find for our souls? what is Jesus' burden? What is light? **6:11 but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.** Many believers misunderstand or mistake one's Christian life in respect to one's Christian work, they are two different things altogether. LIFE IN CHRIST: Should be as Jesus said above; a rest unto our souls, burden free and light. A joyfully abundant life. WORK IN CHRIST: Paul is a good example, he faced prison, beatings, being stoned, shipwrecked, snake bitten, cold, moneyless, ridiculed, then beheading...what did he not face? This was his work but it was done in his life of Christ! Two different things. Sin should never be taken lightly or ignored 'the sin nature is what once owned us' it was who we were and what we can be! We must choose which road we will walk, if it is towards the Cross of Christ then sin will become weakened within a believer unto death, the stage of becoming MORE than an overcomer is set, and we have the calling of the Lord God Almighty on us.

Romans 6:12 Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body that you should obey it in the lusts thereof.

God or the sin nature will win out. **6:12 Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body** The fact Paul wrote this points to a sad truth, we can allow sin to rule! The definite article is placed before the word sin making it...“the sin nature’...not an act of sin. The word **reign** used here in the Greek means ‘to exercise kingly power’ meaning even though the sin nature is still there we are to operate in The Holy Spirit with and by our Faith being placed into Christ. We can place one or the other onto the throne within our hearts. **6:12...that you should obey it in the lusts thereof.** This wicked nature will still present itself within the believer, but we do not have to obey it any more as we have The Power of The Holy Spirit Working through what Jesus did at the Cross to make us more than overcomers. Some teach sinless perfection which is a lie, one cannot become sinless whilst in these broken bodies, for all have sinned and come short of the Glory of God!

Romans 6:13 Neither yield you your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. Some may find this hard to take, God our Father does not forgive us from our sin because He is a loving God! All though He most certainly is a Loving Father, but because of what Jesus Christ did at the Cross and our Faith in Him.

Rom 6:13 Neither yield you your members instruments of unrighteousness unto sin sin starts in the heart and works its way into an active physical state being worked out of the body. When we do fall (**and we do at times**) if we attempt to overcome by our own power of self will failure awaits us. We have been taught to rebuke the devil and to restrain ourselves from such acts by human determination which amounts to self-punishment, such as going on a 5 day fast to stop evil thoughts...this will never work! this is not why Jesus went to the Cross, it breaks God's heart and brings sick and perverted joy to the demons to see us torment ourselves in such a way. we should not allow our body parts to be used in acts of sin. Our hands, tongues, feet that run to gossip etc. they should not be under the direction of sinful passions and corrupt desires, therefore accomplishing purposes of iniquity, and there is a right way to have these body parts placed into and under the care of The Lord. **6:13 but yield yourselves unto God** this is not yielding your hands or tongues etc. but one's will...the will of the believer shall come into greater focus in [Rom Ch 7](#) but as

it is important we shall look at it briefly. Can satan or this worlds wicked abundance force the will of a born again believer? In a word Yes! If one does not walk in the prescribed way of The Lord even though they are Saved they can have their minds twisted. One could say that the person is being forced against his or her will by the powers of darkness so it is really is not their fault, but...yes it is! For the believer it all starts with a simple “yes” or “no” to Christ. That is where it starts and where it ends. Yes says “You oh Lord have done it all at the Cross for me”, No, says “I will do it for you Lord” this opens the door to satanic attack within the believers mind which drives the will. Sadly many hate the result of sinful actions but do not hate the actual act of sin, many do not want to give up what they have or are doing which opens the door to the devil and the world. Paul by the Power of the Holy Spirit teaches us through [Ch 6](#), through to [Ch 8](#) about the destructive power of self-will and of course offers the only answer, which is learning about what Jesus did at the Cross. Christ is the source of ALL things we receive from God and the Cross is the means so what Jesus did at the Cross should always be the object of our Faith. **6:13...as those that are alive from the dead** this is saying we were dead to God before our conversion and had no power to yield our bodies to that which is right...satan ruled over us. Glorious news! Due to what Jesus did, we have had imparted unto us His Divine Nature placing the sin nature under His control in the tomb, buried and this is where it must stay...buried, dead, lifeless. **6:13 and your members as instruments of Righteousness unto God**. satan does have power but if we have understanding of the wisdom God has given we shall in all things ‘be over-comers’ rather ‘more than over-comers’ our ears, hands, feet, eyes, tongue, stomachs....I shall not mention any other parts that celebrate sin but they are to be offered up to God for His Glory and for His Righteous Holy use. Again the only way to achieve this amazing feat is by following the prescribed method by God, allowing the Holy Spirit to act and work through the perimeters of the Cross. Amen and amen

Chapter 6:14-23

The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for you are not under the law, but under Grace.

If one really believes in Jesus then one has a mental and moral commitment to Christ the Lord: We must have Jesus’ view on God, sin, satan, and the world. **6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you** Sin is alive and crouches at the door but if you do what is right shall it not go right with you? The Holy Spirit Works within the believer and if that believer locks his or her Faith in the Work of Jesus at the Cross sin shall not have dominion over that person. Does that mean we will never sin again NO...**sin having no dominion** speaks of THE sin nature the Greek word for dominion means ‘**to rule, to be lord over, to exercise lordship**’ the sin nature is a very powerful force and our will-power is no where near able to defeat it. Most of the modern church fight to overcome sin by using self-will grounded with true grit and law or false doctrine. The only way sin will **not** have dominion over the believer is by allowing The Holy Spirit the latitude to Work within them by the way of the Work of Christ at the Cross, which means dieing to self that He may live. **6:14 for you are not under the law, but under Grace**. Ever person on the earth is either under Grace or law, believer or none-believer it matters not. Every one on earth, believer or none-believer is going to heaven or hell and it matters greatly. We have spoken a lot on law but not on Grace. The nature of Grace is that God acts freely according to Who He is, He does not have to fulfil anything, but God’s promises are unbreakable by Him because His Word is

His Word and He shall not break it. (did God not change His mind in the OT and bring Israel into some hard times) God's Grace is our joy and we have the sure knowledge that He will never withdraw it. Grace originates in God's own nature and the cause and reason lies in God. That means any system of human work dishonours God. Grace alone inclines the believer towards God. Again...Grace does not owe anything; there is no obligation towards God to pay any price! Grace does not act or work at any level where man's pride and self desire rules and works, the Holy Spirit would be and indeed is insulted by such thoughts and acts of man foolishness...so He pulls back. Acts 7:51 tells us of (resisting The Holy Spirit) Math 12:31, Mark 3:29-30 (blaspheming The Holy Spirit) 1 Thes 5:19, Eph 6:16, 1Cor 2:14, (quenching The Holy Spirit) Eph 4:30-32 (Grieving The Holy Spirit) To "grieve" The Holy Spirit, is to act contrary to His Direction and Counsel, especially in the area of our speech and thus making Him sorrowful and sad. To "resist" The Holy Spirit is to wilfully reject the teachings of the Word of God to follow another Jesus, the law, or false doctrine. To "blaspheme" The Holy Spirit is to attribute to the devil something that really is of God or to deny the Spirit of Truth. To "quench" The Holy Spirit is to stifle the voice of The Spirit, and to suppress the conviction He brings. People it is a serious thing to offend The Holy Spirit. Offending Him will rob us of peace and of any usefulness. And if one continues to grieve and insult and quench Him, it may rob that person of his eternal reward.

Romans 6:15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

What then? Second time The Holy Spirit has asked this question! It is very important as the human mind can be fickle! What are we going to do about sin? The greater answer is found in our study in Rom 6:1-5...however we have been buried with Christ and raised up with Him...if we exercise this in Faith the sin nature will not have dominion over the believer (We still have the battle of the flesh). Sin does weaken our Faith and Faith is the string line that holds us to Christ! This is why Grace is much greater than sin and God will cover us as long as we are on target, meaning Grace is acting and working on our behalf whilst we are making the work of Christ our Faiths anchor. WHAT THEN started this verse and GOD FORBID ends it: We are NOT to allow sin to rule us, we are to seek God and desire His Holy Life to operate within us. Grace will teach us all about what Jesus has done which will in turn increase our Faith and love for the Master, which will start to give us a Holy dislike towards the sin that held us, hence deliverance is on the way.

Romans 6:16 Know you not, that to whom you yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants you are to whom you obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto Righteousness?

The word servants in the Greek is 'dou-los' meaning 'the most abject, servile term in the Greek language, one who's will is swallowed up in the will of another' so in fact that would turn the word servant to slave! The believer was a slave to satan before Salvation came along BUT once one is Saved the Scripture states we become a slave unto God!!! or if you will one who's will is swallowed up in the Will of another how wonderful a slave unto God, our will in His Will, so we are bound to God by the Works of Jesus, His death has broken the grip of the sin nature, satan, and death, what Jesus did at the Cross has broken sicknesses hold, broken unbelief, broken sins desire, broken bad relationships, broken fear, broken hatred, broken unforgiveness, broken the curse of the law but again only as we walk in His Truth as they are just broken and can be foolishly reconstructed which is why His work at the Cross and Resurrection is of mass importance. Jesus has even broken within it's self 'time' as we call it as we live in an eternal zone, we receive this and much much more through the Work of Jesus on the Cross. 6:16 whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? Again two masters sin unto death or obedience unto

Righteousness no man can serve two masters a divided house cannot stand. God's Grace is extended here, note: **sin unto death**...how long does one live?...what ever the answer we have that time to get it right! Note: **obedience unto Righteousness** Again it is whilst we are alive! We should all be moving towards His Righteousness, this is why Grace is extended, God's Will is no one would perish but all would be Saved.

Romans 6:17 But God be thanked, that you were the servants of sin, but you have obeyed from the heart that form of Doctrine which was delivered you

A twofold statement: **1/** speaking about the past tense, we once served sin but have placed our trust in the Heavenly Master. **2/** It also means for those that were under the law or had their faith placed in something else, they have come out from the grip of death, and turned their lives back over into Christ and what He did at the Cross. **6:17 but you have obeyed from the heart that form of Doctrine which was delivered you** a better translation is 'delivered into the form of the doctrine' to obey from the heart is to place one's Faith totally in the work of Jesus at the Cross which makes us slaves to Christ, and means we will not rely on our own efforts to get God's approval, one must give up all to receive all, one must acknowledge that Jesus has done it all. The word **6:17 'form'** in the Greek is 'tu-pos' meaning 'stamp, a shape, a model, a pattern' as a foundation to a house but in this case unto the Gospel. So what is the foundation of the Gospel? You guessed it the Work of Jesus at the Cross...The form of a house is of the greatest importance as it guarantees the correct structural strength, balance, and integrity of the building, if the foundation is right the rest can be added on correctly and safely without compromise. **6:17 was delivered you** the word delivered speaks of the Truth being given, the New Covenant if understood and obeyed brings freedom, only by having Faith in what Jesus' Blood offers will we begin to see both sin defeated and sinful acts which we once enjoyed being despised. Only by having Faith in the Blood can we share in His Life, and having Faith in His Blood, His Sacrifice, gives the Mighty Holy Spirit the legal right to do the required work needed within us. What is one of the first things you think the Holy Spirit wants to do within a new believer? Change my heart O' God make it ever true.

Romans 6:18 Being then made free from sin, you became the servants of Righteousness.

Again the word sin used here is speaking not about acts of sin but the sin nature, we are to serve Righteousness so what is Righteousness? That is a hard and massive question which we cannot answer on one page of paper!...in layman terms it is that which is right. I am going to point to the awesome Holy Spirit, it is He who brings God's Righteousness, as He is indeed God and indeed He is Righteous.

1/ He is our helper **John 14:26** He lives within us as the seal of the promise until the day of Redemption—this indicates that The Holy Spirit's Presence in the believer is irreversible by God.

2/ He guards and guarantees (In association with their obedience and desire)the Salvation of the ones He indwells **Eph1:13, 4:30**

3/ The Holy Spirit assists believers in prayer **Jude 1:20** and "intercedes for God's people in accordance with the will of God" **Rom 8:26-27**

4/The Holy Spirit regenerates and renews the believer **Titus 3:5** At the moment of Salvation, the Spirit baptizes the believer into the Body of Christ **Rom 6:3** Believers receive the new birth by the power of The Spirit **John 3:5-8**

5/ The Holy Spirit comforts believers in a hostile world **1 Thess 1:6, 2 Cor 13:14**

6/ The Holy Spirit, in His mighty power, fills believers with "all joy and peace" as they trust the Lord, causing believers to "overflow with hope" **Rom 15:13**

7/ Sanctification, The Holy Spirit sets Himself against the desires of the flesh and leads the believer into Righteousness **Gal 5:16-18**

8/ Believers are commanded to “be filled with The Spirit” Eph 5:18, which means they are to yield themselves to The Spirit’s full control.

9/ The works of the flesh become less evident, and the fruit of The Spirit becomes more evident Gal 5:19-26

10/ Holy Spirit = gift-giver. “There are different kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit distributes them” 1 Cor 12:4

11/ The Holy Spirit also does work among unbelievers. Jesus promised that He would send the Holy Spirit to John 16:8 “convict the world concerning sin and Righteousness and Judgment” The Spirit testifies of Christ John 15:26 pointing people to the Lord. Currently, the Holy Spirit is also restraining sin and combatting “the secret power of lawlessness” in the world. This action keeps the rise of the Antichrist at bay 2 Thess 2:6-10

12/ The Holy Spirit has one other important role, and that is to give believers wisdom by which we can understand God. “The Spirit searches everything, even the depths of God. For who knows a person’s thoughts except the spirit of that person, which is in him? So also no one comprehends the thoughts of God except The Spirit of God” 1 Cor 2:10-11 Since we have been given the amazing gift of God’s Spirit inside ourselves, we can comprehend the thoughts of God, as revealed in the Scripture. The Spirit helps us understand. This is wisdom from God, rather than wisdom from man. No amount of human knowledge can ever replace the Holy Spirit’s teaching 1 Cor 2:12-13

Romans 6:19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as you have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to Righteousness unto Holiness.

Paul is in a way saying sorry for drawing an illustration from human relations, but was forced to due to the frailties of their flesh. 6:19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh. The Roman Christians are baptized into Christ but still remain under the Adamic slavery of personal gratification. Paul had to use a human illustration because the Roman church was warped in its capacity to understand biblical Truth as Romans in that time found it hard to believe they were or could be slaves to anyone! 6:19 for as you have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity Before coming to Christ we were lost in sin unable to stop death’s power, we went from sin to sin. 6:19 uncleanness speaks of moral impurity normally this word is associated with sexual sin but in this case it is used to show the total depravity of the human race. Think about being caught in quicksand, the more you struggle the deeper it pulls you in...that is the sin nature. 6:19 even so now yield your members servants to Righteousness unto Holiness. This is saying the same thing but in an opposite direction. Jesus paid the highest price and all we need to do is obey, HOW? By seeking His desire, His will, our members the parts of our bodies belong to Him so the answer to HOW is simple... Surrender folks and He will do the rest.

6:19 Righteousness unto Holiness. This speaks of Sanctification going deeper and deeper into His Holiness.

Romans 6:20 For when you were the servants of sin, you were free from Righteousness.

Better translation would be slaves to sin. Jesus said you can only serve one master and that is what Paul is saying, we were free from God’s Righteousness and slaves to a horrid killer. The total effect here is the servant of one master is not expected to obey the commands of another we serve either Life or death. There is only one answer for the sinner, which tries to hide behind hundreds of lies, and that is believe Jesus’ Words.

Romans 6:21 What fruit had you then in those things whereof you are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

So what comes from the fruit of sin? Hidden evil, wickedly attractive, desirable, and full of false promises which our senses desire and our passions wrongly love; but evil will become known and sadly that is when it is at its worst hateful state stripped of all its illusions, clothed in its native misery bringing it's desired result...death.

Romans 6:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, you have your fruit unto Holiness, and the end Everlasting Life.

The work of Jesus at the Cross is the complete answer, and if one will place his or her Faith in that great act of Love then The Holy Spirit will do great works within that believer. Whatever we want to know about Christianity, whatever we want to know about the Bible, and whatever we want to know about the great Doctrines of the Bible, all understanding and that is ALL UNDERSTANDING is found in what Jesus did at the cross. Once we truly understand this and abide in this Truth having our Faith exclusively in that Work everything will begin to fall into place. Many Churches rightly teach what Jesus did at the Cross but not how we are to use what He did!!! this marvellous workings of God is for our growth in Christ. we need to be taught how to use it as it is the Power of Salvation.

6:22 and become servants to God, you have your Fruit unto Holiness

again slaves to God and of Holiness meaning we are set apart to serve Him, and in serving Him our Fruit will grow strong in His Glory, His Righteousness, His Love, His Ways bringing about never ending Joy. The condition is easy believe in Him, trust His Ways, and walk in obedience. The Lord will never ask anything of or from you that cannot be completed...even unto what we may call failure! The good Fruit is Life and the good Fruit is feed and cared for every second of the day and night by the Life giver.

Romans 6:23 For the wages of sin is death; but the Gift of God is Eternal Life Through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The wages of sin are death, spiritual death, nothing could be worse than that separated from God for ever! The second death delivers one into everlasting suffering. Every sinner earns this by the long, sore, and painful service unto wickedness. Some work so hard in life's journey to get the foolish, painful reward, of going to and being in Hell! **6:23 but the Gift of God is Eternal Life Through Jesus Christ our Lord.** This is not from what man has or can give, **The Gift**, is just that 'a Gift'...This is not a wage for any work done, this is not a reward, this is not what should be in line for us. This can not earned but rather has been given to us simply because God The Father Loves us. Loves us in such a wonderfully powerful way that the Cross of death He suffered He suffered gladly just so He can hold us, laugh with us, talk with us, share fellowship with us, cover us in His Safe and guiding Arms, be to us our Holy and awesome Father.

For God so loves us that He gave His only begotten Son that we would have life, and life in abundance, forever Amen and amen.



ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 7:1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law has dominion over a man as long as he lives?

This chapter is without doubt one of the most important chapters in the NT or even the complete Word of God. Every true born again believer will have to walk through the scenario within these pages! Every single believer will be presented by these truths. The nightmare of nightmares is if a believer remains within the words of chapter seven, sadly I have come to see this truth in most believers! Sanctification is a major requirement for us, we must grow in the Lord and the only way, and I mean the only way is believing on Jesus and the Work He did at the Cross, it is what Jesus did not what we can or will do! This chapter is going to tell us WHY sin has had dominion over Christian believers and this means us also, or at least once upon a time! **7:1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,)** The Holy Spirit opens this chapter with the law, Why? Be it Moses law, our own laws, or laws made by a church they are the problematic areas. Of course God's law is perfect and the issue is with mankind, after all Jesus walked the earth for 33 and a half years without breaking one! no problem with the perfect law! Of course God new this! so the law served to show man that he was inadequate, unable to keep even the simplest of laws...how many of us have broken the speed limit...a simple law yet we break it readily and easily. The law showed the need for God's Grace and there were some that understood this and obeyed the law of Grace but most did not and in fact they developed 613 laws all told. As man could not keep God's Laws they made attachment laws trying to ease the original Law but in fact by doing so made a statement of being able to keep even more laws than that which God gave! There is not one law that has been given by God or man from the start of time until today that has not been broken! In a nut shell man places trust in his own ability to obey the law rather than to obey and honour Christ Jesus. The evil one is happy to allow Christians to struggle in their own efforts to try and satisfy God, he understands man can not get the victory and that in fact the situation will indeed worsen, he even gets to torment them! satan encourages people to live in the law and the battle only really starts when such a believer starts to place his or her faith in Christ's Work at the Cross. satan even encourages spiritual warfare in an attempt to make a believer think they are doing God's will, think about that statement. **7:1 how that the law has dominion over a man as long as he lives?** Sadly today most Christians try to keep 'A' law and that is enough to bring total failure. Paul wrote in **Gal 3:10 'For as many as are under the law are under a curse'** What this means is the law will without fail introduce a believer to the power of sin which will invite deaths slow knock, this is of course not an act of sin but the sin nature taking control. If you look closely at anyone that is trying to keep the law you will start to note pride! **1/** The law gave man the correct pattern to live by **2/** The law showed man how unable he was to obey it **3/** The law pointed out sin and what defined it **4/** The Law pointed to the ideal being Christ and the Cross **5/** The law addresses man totally in both the natural and spiritual realms **6/** The law shows man the obligations he has towards both man and God.

Romans 7:2 For the woman which has a husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he lives; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

Paul is using an analogy here being the husband is the law and the wife is the believer. So as long as the husband (**law**) is alive the wife (**believer**) is bound to him (**the law**) **7:2 but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.** So if the husband is dead (**the law**) the wife (**believer**) is free in the eyes of God.

Romans 7:3 So then if, while her husband lives, she is married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

The Cross of Christ has satisfied the demands of the law in ever aspect. 7:3 So then if, while her husband lives, she is married to another man she shall be called an adulteress: This is saying if the wife (A believer) tries to serve Jesus whilst still being married to husband (the law) she (the believer) is committing spiritual adultery. The believer thinks they are serving Jesus but in truth it is their own efforts and they can only bring death. but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; The husband (law) is dead, Jesus destroyed the curse so she (the believer) is free to marry again! 7:3 so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. She (the believer) is married to another man (Christ) and free from the death penalty which is placed on all who commit adultery. To be under the law is to be in the same state of an unsaved person obligated to obey ALL God's laws.

Romans 7:4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

Paul brings vs 1 to 3 together by the use of the word wherefore! 7:4 Wherefore, my brethren the word brings about the great truth. 7:4 ye also are become dead to the law We no longer live but not because we have killed off anything for this is impossible to man, but we become dead through The Work of Jesus at the Cross. Note: (We are dead to the law! We are dead... not the law, we are not to allow the law a foothold on our born again lives). Fact: something that is lifeless, past away, dead, cannot communicate with anything even the law? Note: (we are not dead to everything...stop and think about this...but we are dead to the law! We are alive In Christ and through and by Him we keep all laws) 7:4 by the body of Christ This is speaking of the crucifixion of Christ, He and only He could pay the price and walked perfectly in the law satisfying God's requirements. The believer no longer has to worry about the law or laws but is obligated to Jesus and the work of the Cross. 7:4 that you should be married to another, even to Him who is raised from the dead This is clear, we are married to the Lord beside Him there is no other. This is speaking also of course of The Resurrection, He has Risen this proves that the Work He did at the Cross is total and complete. And as He has risen so therefore shall we. 7:4 that we should bring forth fruit unto God. The only way fruit unto God can be obtained is through what Jesus did! He is the grafter, He is the vine, He is the fruit developer, He is the pruner, He is all that there is needed to be!

Romans 7:5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

The problem of sin is faced by everyone on earth, the law reveals sinfulness and man's nature feeds on it. So this really has a twofold meaning first to the unbeliever, there are people sitting in church that have not yet for whatever reason asked Jesus to be their Lord...2nd...speaking to the believer that is trying to overcome sin by self-will, by the way of the law. 7:5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law Once again Paul places a twofold meaning towards the unsaved, and the self driven believer 7:5 For when we were in the flesh, as long as one is 'in the flesh, one lacks understanding of what Jesus has done' 7:5 the motions of sins this is the outworking of the sin nature, the sickly passions of the sin nature. 7:5 which were by the law the law is not evil, it just reveals evil showing man that he is unable to keep the law. 7:5 did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. The motion and power of the sin nature was alive within us, the law simply revealed it taking hold of our members, thoughts and desires meaning an outworking of sins desire producing fruits of ill passions unto death.

Romans 7:6 But now we are delivered from the law, having died to what we were held by; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

The Holy Spirit through Paul is saying **7:6 But now we are delivered from the law** what that in fact means is we are delivered from the just demands of the law, Jesus met laws demands, no mere man can or could ever do this. Christ appeased the law meaning He should live but He then on our behalf offered Himself as a Living Sacrifice unto God The Father paying for all sin for all time. **7:6 having died to what we were held by;** The sin nature held us in captivity, the chains of sin bound us to eternal damnation, but Christ has by the Work on the Cross opened a door that plunges us into His death (**we must agree to walk through this door, Jesus will never force anyone**) **7:6 that we should serve in newness of spirit** Newness! This is not our human spirit but The Holy Spirit, Jesus' sufferings and death have granted an undeserving pardon, He not only forgives us but removes all the hurt we have caused Him, all the cheating, lying, all the evil we have done to Him, pardoned we are! But He also wants to reward us even more so by inviting us to live with Him as family. But we do not go at this point in time to His home rather again He gives up His comfort to live in our broken bodies. **7:6 and not in the oldness of the letter.** This is of course the law of Moses which most believers still get caught up in.

Romans 7:7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. No, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, you shall not covet.

So far Paul has been showing the believers that they are no longer under the law from verses **1 to 6** now from this verse Paul is revealing that if a believer puts themselves under the law they become a defeated Christian. **7:7 What shall we say then** a leading question about the law! The Cross of The Lord Jesus is a double cure, Jesus not only paid the sin debt but broke the power of the sin nature! The sin nature, the inner man that used to make one rebellious against God. We do have proof that the sin nature abounds. No one has to teach a child to lie or be selfish; rather, we go to great lengths to teach children to tell the truth and put others first. Sinful behaviour comes naturally. The original sin in Eden has effected every one...satan's whisper has effected everyone. **7:7 Is the law sin? God forbid.** The law reveals evils intent but it is not in its self sin, in fact it is perfect as it comes from He that is perfect. **7:7 No, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, you shall not covet.** Paul is saying that he would not have known the sinfulness of his thoughts, motives, and actions, but by the power of the law. So if the law is perfectly good why must we stop obeying it? The answer...No one man but Jesus has been able to satisfy the law in its totality, hence the law offered Jesus perfect Life rather than an eternal living death! The law has no mercy, there is no way for pardon, it can only bring death upon those that break it!

Romans 7:8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, produced in me all manner of evil desire. For without the law sin was dead.

Again the word sin here speaks of the sin nature for it is the nature of man to be guided by the law which brings about all evil desires. The commandments reveal the evil intent within all mankind, it clearly shows that the sin nature is indeed alive, a horrid thing within each person. **7:8 produced in me all manner of evil desire.** this is a true...This is a frightening statement **ALL manner of evil desires** nothing is to evil for man's nature and all are capable of exerting it. **7:8 For without the law sin was dead.** God gave Moses the law to expose the sinful hearts of man, before the law man acted without knowledge, but with the law a level of understanding as to the sin problem was to be born but of course sadly the people just developed more laws to cover the old ones and on and on man went.

Romans 7:9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

Paul is saying that at his conversion he was alive in fact to Jesus and the law had nothing to do with that. **7:9 but when the commandment came** meaning that once he tried to obey the law without understanding the work Jesus did at the Cross the Commandment set to work within him opening him up to the sin nature bringing defeat after defeat. **7:9 sin revived, and I died** The sin nature within Paul totally commanded his life and he died under the power of the law unable to achieve what he should.

Romans 7:10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

The commandment was given so we could live! So in effect the commandment was meant to bring life. **Lev 18:5 "You shall keep my statutes and my judgments; which if a man do, he shall live in them,"** **1/** The Law is good; it has no evil, and is itself suited to produce no evil. **2/** if man was pure, and it was obeyed perfectly, it would produce life and happiness only. Jesus did it as do those who are in heaven. **3/** it was given and ordained by God so that when perfectly obeyed, it produces no other effect but total joy in life. **4/** Man is a sinner; he has not obeyed it; and in fact could not obey it so the end result is death. The Lord Jesus came with no sin, walked with no sin, and died with no sin in Him, but He willingly became a sin offering for sinful man. **7:10 I found to be unto death** The great apostle Paul wrote **7:10 I found** he could not live by the law the great Pharisee failed at what he prided himself in 'being a law keeper' that which he believed gave him life became his judge. **7:10 to be unto death** the end result is the same for all law keepers, death but before one dies they must first feel the shame of failure on top of failure, this is where Grace should be acted on!

Romans 7:11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

Again this is not talking about an act of sin but our sin nature, it lives within and when the occasion arises it will slay the unsuspecting believer. Again the commandment has done exactly what it was designed to do revealing the sin nature. Paul refers to the sin nature as a separate power...**7:11 deceived me, and by it slew me.** This power took Paul by surprise and it killed his ability to obey God! It robbed him openly causing pride to rule. Again Paul failed by using his own strength, his own power, his highly gained unequalled knowledge of the law brought death to him, Paul failed again and again...If Paul failed how on earth do the law keepers of this world expect to succeed.

Romans 7:12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

Here it is '**The law is holy**' this points to God giving us (mankind) a revelation of Himself, God is Holy, the law is holy, the problem is not with the law but with the law receivers...US...Being holy is a life style! Being holy is doing what Jesus Christ commands us to do! Being truly holy is understanding the work Jesus did at the cross! Being holy is surrendering oneself to Gods saving Grace! Being holy is denying any ability to achieve victory over sin and satan (for goodness sake even Paul could not do this)! Being holy is allowing God to rule in and over ones life. **7:12 and just, and good.** Once one lives like Jesus demands one will start to see changes, and to understand that the law is both just and good...and by being holy, therefore surrendered to Christ... the law which comes from the Lord revealing His perfect character lives within us by His wonderful Grace and mercy. All we need to do is live In Him.

Romans 7:13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

Paul throws two words out **God forbid**..that which is perfect can in no way bring death! It was always meant to reveal sin and man was always meant to seek God for His mighty help but rather than confess sinfulness man decided to go another way bringing self righteousness. **7:13 But sin, that it might appear sin**, The Divine intention of the law was to make sin show it's true colours..for the sin nature was alive and working powerfully within us all until we surrendered our lives to Christ. Man is full of pride and will in no way except that sin is the problem and the cross is the answer. **7:13 working death in me by that which is good** The blessing of the law should have been recognized but due to man's depraved inner being it became a curse (God was not taken by surprise think about Cain and Abel) have a good look at these words **7:13 working death in me by that which is good** Today millions of believers are doing that which is good! Working that which is good! within themselves thinking that this is the solution to the sin problem. Victory will only come when that which is good 'The law' is seen and used by us as a showing of how sinful we are and allow the Lord Jesus Christ to take up His rightful place in our hearts. **7:13 that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful**. And this is just what happened, the law demanded obedience as all law does. The law has no mercy it is a cold unmoving truth which has one law within it...if you do not obey you will die this is the law of the law. So sin becomes **7:13 exceeding sinful**.

Jesus Christ went to the Cross so that all of mankind would be saved, He will never stop showing us His mercy, His Love, and His Holy desire of goodness towards us. The Lord bless you and keep you; the Lord make his face to shine upon you and be gracious to you; the Lord lift up his countenance upon you and give you peace.

AMEN

Chapter 7:14-25

The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 7:14 For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin. By this time there should be no argument amongst us regarding the law...it is spiritual which means it comes from God!!! The law is not a system of external rites and ceremonies or a list of rules relating to moral actions rather it is a spiritual system, it reaches into the hidden purposes of man's thoughts, his desires, the conditions of the heart and soul. It can only find faults, condemning every thing, without hope of reprieve or pardon, that is contrary to the Eternal Truth offered by the Lord through the Work of the cross. The modern church today like the Jews through out time are trying to uphold the law by works within the act of religious rites, ceremonies, rules and moral actions.**7:14 but I am carnal, sold under sin.** This is speaking of Adam we are all sold under sin because of the fall of man. For sin came by one man making all that follow carnal. Man has absolutely **NO** 'spiritual back bone' he is born totally void of the divine nature, born as God's enemy **Ps 51:5 Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, and in sin my mother conceived me.** And in **Eph 2:3 Among them we too all formerly lived in the lusts of our flesh, indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest.** No one has been born in righteousness apart from Christ Jesus, all have fallen short of Gods Glory, all are controlled by evil, even those born into Christian families. **7:14 but I am**

carnal Paul is speaking about a time after his conversion into Christ, this is **not** speaking about his life before the born again experience as many are deceived into believing. Carnal is translated from the Greek word Sarkikos 'Sar-kee-goes' meaning 'fleshly'. The Scriptures contain many references to living in the flesh or by the lust of the flesh. Living carnally satisfies the flesh rather than pleasing and honouring God. A carnal Christian has indeed accepted the gift of salvation, but not the Sanctifying Work of the Holy Spirit which transforms their inner being. The spirit of a carnal Christian has not been awakened and/or does not have the capacity to respond to the true work and blessings of God which is to know God in a personal relationship. Bible knowledge can go to our heads. We can live to the letter of the law like the Pharisees; and not know God **Titus 1:16 They claim to know God, but by their actions they deny him. They are detestable, disobedient and unfit for doing anything good. 7:14 but I am carnal, sold under sin** If we go back to **Rom 6:7** we would not expect to read the statement made in here in **7:14 sold under sin** would we? Paul wrote in **Rom 6:7** we are dead and free from sin. How is it a chapter later he is bound by the power of sin that he was freed from? Many or really most folk who receive Jesus have the born again experience being made at that time dead to sin and freed from the power therein...but by not understanding the Sanctification process in the Work of Jesus on the Cross they walk from the safety it provides to take up the battle against an unknown enemy.

Romans 7:15 For what I am doing, I do not understand. For what I will to do, that I do not practice; but what I hate, that I do.

7:15 For what I am doing, I do not understand These words are penned by a believer, once again Paul is **NOT** writing about his before born again state! Paul was trying hard to walk with the Lord but failed again and again...he was born again so surely he should be the sin destroying, believing saint God wants him to be. He wants to walk in total obedience in Christ, but fails, why? Paul understood he is married to Christ, but is being unfaithful to the Lord by spiritually living with the law, which frustrates the Grace of God, which means The Holy Spirit is limited in His aid for him which in turn brought failure, it was not until the Lord started to reveal to Paul the Power of the Work Jesus had done at the cross that he (Paul) started to understand and gain victory over the sin nature. **7:15 For what I will to do, that I do not practice; but what I hate, that I do.** This is so true for many followers of the Lord, unable to stop the flow of sin due to not understanding the power of the sin nature. Paul worked hard not to sin, but sin he did. He was unable to stop acting out the wicked desires, as he had no understanding in the Work of Christ on the cross referring to Sanctification.

Romans 7:16 If, then, I do what I wish not to do, I agree with the law that it is good.

Paul is doing things he does not want to do, his will is set to serve God but his actions are that of sin! When people violate God's law, the feelings of guilt are sufficient evidence that the law is spiritual, holy and working. So we must agree that the law works revealing our wickedness. Most use the law by trying to obey it, failing! then blaming satan which in blaming satan makes them feel like they have just won the noble prize then they return back to the law trying to obey it, and failing blaming satan, and on and on it goes failure upon failure. But we I hope understand what the work of the law is! It reveals sin, it works, it does what God intended it to do.

Romans 7:17 But now, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me.

Many folk get this wrong, what it means is "I may be failing but it is not what I want to be doing" the word 'I' refers to his renewed nature, his Christian principles, his godly wants. And the sin that dwells within him is the nature of man! Not an act of sin but the horrid nature of sin! It dwells within waiting to destroy us but as we turn, as Paul did, looking

towards the Work Jesus did at the cross the power of the old man is placed in a grave and put to death, and Grace reigns in forgiveness.

Romans 7:18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but how to perform what is good I do not find.

This is speaking of man's own ability to obey God, doomed to failure as has been the case right from the beginning of time. Jesus said "from out of man's heart ALL evil comes", we have nothing to offer the Lord from that which dwells within us, Paul wrote nothing good dwells within! If this is true of him then it is true of me...for sure. **7:18 for to will is present with me** This has a twofold meaning **1/** Paul is speaking of his own will power here, which we have all tried to gain victory with in the past. Our will power is important, we must use it to live ever day as we grow in Christ, as our ability to say 'no or yes' becomes clearer as we understand the function of the law and the moving of the Holy Spirit through the finished Work of Jesus Christ. **2/** It also implies that the truth was near him (**Rom 7:18 to will is present with me**) it was constantly before him, he just needed the Holy Spirit's revelation to work the Works Jesus had in mind. **7:18 but how to perform what is good I do not find.** The only way we believers can become true overcomer's is by the way of what Jesus did at the cross, there is no other formula, no other method, no other Salvation plan. Paul could see the truth but could not perform it just as we can see the way but without applying the right formula in Christ we are doomed to a life of frustration and failure. Justification comes by faith in what Jesus did so we all see away...but overcoming comes by **understanding** what He did at the cross and what part we play in for filling His work.

Romans 7:19 For the good that I want to do, I do not do; but the evil I do not want to do, that I practice.

Paul is saying that **7:19 For the good that I want to do, I do not do** as long as one depends on the law or self to gain victory they shall fail for it is not possible to do good without The Holy Spirit and The Holy Spirit cannot Work in us outside the perimeters of what Jesus did at the cross. **7:19 but the evil I do not want to do, that I practice.** This is saying that this is not a sin but actually the sin nature forcing one to do things they do not want to do. The word **practice** means to perform (an activity) or exercise (a skill) repeatedly or regularly in order to acquire, improve or maintain proficiency in it.

Romans 7:20 Now if I do what I do not want to do, it is no longer I who do it, but it is sin living in me that does it.

As long as a believer lives outside the prescribed order of the work Jesus did at the cross he or she will always do that which they do not want to do. If we do what we do not want then we are going against our own will!! by our own reason and our conscience we condemn it. **7:20 but it is sin living in me that does it** The sin nature has possessed all my carnal desires and passions, and rules over my reason and domineers my very being, it was alive and active when I was born! This in turn makes me an unending contradiction to myself. From the born again moment we see two principles continually contending within the believer fighting to obtain mastery. The light of God that is shining within us and about us to show what is evil; and my passions, in which the principle of sin works, to bring forth the fruit of death. **7:20 but it is sin living in me that does it.** Paul traced the sin act back into his own nature which removed any excuses or finger pointing for the act of sin rather he could by the Power of the Holy Spirit take ownership of it and win!. The holy Spirit showed Paul that sin reigns from within him and sin brings nothing but harm unto death.

Romans 7:21 I find then a law, that when I would do good evil is present with me.

Paul is not using the word law here relating to the law of Moses but rather the law of 'sin and death' which he is about to write on in **Romans 8**, and the use of the word evil is not

saying that satan or some spiritual wickedness is with him but rather his own nature is evil, always with him, always bringing him down. Paul is saying that there seems to be no escape from the relentlessness of the law of sin and death, that the sin nature has an unending unstoppable driving power.

Romans 7:22 For I delight in the law of God according to the inward man.

The law Paul speaks of here is the moral law of God which comes from the ten commandments, once we have been Saved by asking the Lord to become our Saviour the spirit and soul of man is regenerated in His Power which passes light onto our inner being awaking and alerting us to His Holiness and His Truth. **7:22 For I delight in the law of God** Every Jew, Gentile or unregenerate person, who believes that the OT is indeed God's revelations given for mankind, must acknowledge and rejoice in its great truths, though they will find that without the Grace of our Lord Jesus they can never act according to those heavenly Truths, and without the Mercy of God, can never be redeemed from the curse of the law. **7:22 according to the inward man.** The inward man is the mind of man, which both Saved and unsaved have! Meaning that as a Saved born again believer delights in the law of God so to can a proud Pharisee and also the unsaved sinner who is being humbled under the sense of sin. This proves the truth and excellence of the Divine law, the law for the unsaved and Saved reveals God, but without mercy!

Romans 7:23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members

The law Paul speaks of here is again the law of 'sin and death' desiring to destroy his members the parts of his body. Again most of the Saved born again believers do not have as yet the total story of what the Lord has done, so they are constantly under the reign of their sin nature. It is by the work of Jesus on the cross that ALL powers of darkness have been defeated that means ALL not just satan, folks the sin nature is a powerful power of darkness! **7:23 But I see another law in my members** We see it and offer testimony against it, being the sin that works within us, but as long as Christians remain under the law, and the Grace of Christ and the Work He did at the cross is not received correctly, the on going work of sinful passions will be repeated creating and developing even greater wicked habits, operating within the whole body bringing sufferings on top of sufferings and in the end certain death. **7:23 Warring against the law of my mind.** Imagine a city under attack and falling into the hands of a powerful evil enemy, and the inhabitants carried away into captivity. This is a picture of a one sided battle, laying continual siege to the soul, repeating its attacks, harassing, battering, and storming the human spirit at will, unceasingly and by all these assaults, reducing the person to extreme misery. The next sentence shows that this spiritual city was at last taken by the storm of the enemy, and the last strands of faith that survive are led into the most shameful, painful, and oppressive captivity. **7:23 Bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members** Paul is not speaking of an occasional advantage gained by an action of sin, this is a complete and final victory gained by evil corruption. This of course speaks about the battle of the mind being dominated by the sin nature. The mind of man being held as a slave to sin, as I have lived in this state myself looking back I cannot think of any other spiritual, mental, or physical state worse than that described here by Paul. Sin and corruption have a final triumph, our conscience and reason of mind is taken prisoners, sold as slaves under sins domain. Can this be said of a person who is in the Spirit of the Lord? In whom the law_of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus lives? I say "yes" I think we can all think of brothers and sisters that are in this state, under law, not believing or understanding what the Work of Jesus at the cross has accomplished.

Romans 7:24 O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?

7:24 O wretched man that I am Paul was feeling the effect of the sin nature, he had battled against it and he **had lost!** Paul did what all of us have at sometime done or are trying to do...being the overcomer, trying to defeat sin by self will and religious power. Any believer (and it can only be a believer that enters this arena) who attempts to live for the Lord outside what Jesus did at the cross meaning 'Jesus Christ crucified' will live as Paul did...in failure and frustration. Paul can see that there is nothing within his own power or human make up that comes close to making him good, hence Oh wretched man that I am! **7:24 Who will deliver me from this body of death?** What powerful words! Paul is like a wounded captive. Having long maintained a long and useless war against unbeatable powers he at last like all who try to gain victory within their own strength was beaten, wounded, and taken prisoner by the sin nature and to complete this horror, he is still alive but slaughtered, being chained to a dead useless body. (In Paul's day, they for a punishment bound a dead body to a living person, who would carry it about, till the weight and horror from the rotting mass would take away their life!)

Romans 7:25 I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

Paul starts this verse with thanks to God! and that is where we need to start each day and continue through out the day with thanks to God **for what He has done.** In the old text instead of it reading **7:25 I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord** it read **The grace of our God and Grace of the Lord Jesus Christ** so verses 24-25 would read in part as (his question) **7:25-25 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?** (his answer) **The grace of God through the Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ...**In short giving thanks to God The son and God The Father, **7:25 I thank God** Understanding His Word teaches we cannot do anything and I mean anything in our own strength or power.**7:25 So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God,** The mind or our 'will' is the trigger but the gun must be loaded with the right ammo other wise it may blow up in our face...so we must understand how to carry our cross... So what does it mean to take up our cross daily? Let's begin with what Jesus did not mean. Most Christians are caught in deathly religion, the "cross" they say is a burden they must carry in their lives: a strained relationship, a thankless job, a physical illness. With self-pitying pride, they say, "That's my cross I have to carry." (I used to say such as it gave me in the face of failure a way to justify my weak faith in God) Such an interpretation is not what Jesus meant when He said, "Take up your cross and follow Me." When Jesus had the cross placed on His back it was about carrying '**A**' death penalty, so the cross is a torturous humiliating death. We view the cross as a place of forgiveness, Grace, Mercy and Love and so it is but the greater truth is...that which comes through the **Work of Jesus on the cross.** Firstly it allows one to become Justified in Christ! Born again! Then (which most of the church miss) it offers man a way to be committed to giving up all our religious hopes, religious dreams, religious rites, our very religious lives, Jesus has done it, it is finished, it is completed...what then can we add to our Salvation process? Our_cross is to become truly humble in a holy way, surrendering all we are to Christ so He can Work within us, confessing we are weak but He is Strong, agreeing we are not able to achieve and He is more than able....Praise God...He looks after us...He changes us...He cares for us...He alone safeguards us. **7:25 but with the flesh the law of sin** We are warned not to resort to the acts of the flesh being self-will, self-effort, which is religion. These are acts of sabotage from the inner man, working outside of the truth regarding the carrying of the cross, this is an act of taking back the power and denying what Jesus there did! This person is no longer serving God but the law of sin in the flesh!
All us here are being blessed, God has a plan for each and every one of us and we can be sure the plan is good. So let us thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord!

Chapter 8:1-5

The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Rom 8:1 There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.

This is the key to victorious living **Rom 8:1 There is therefore now no condemnation**
Chapter 8 opens with no condemnation and ends with no separation in vs 39. Chapter three Paul writes about 'God declaring' the sinner Righteous, and the theme of chapter eight is 'God making' the believer Holy. In other words He seeks to bring our standing up with our state! The subject matter of **Rom 5:12-21** is condemnation for all who are in Adam and the theme of Chapter 8 is NO condemnation for those in Christ, covering the first man who brought sin and the last man who delivered us from this sin. The special Greek word used for 'condemnation' occurs only in **Rom 5:16,18** and **8:1**. It therefore links these two passages. **Chapter 7** speaks of a terrible struggle due to the 'believer' not knowing or understanding what Jesus Christ has done for him/her at Calvary and the Resurrection and his/her standing in that Finished Work. Paul is stating that there is or was a struggle between the flesh and The Holy Spirit. Most believers may wonder at this contest between the flesh and The Holy Spirit, knowing The Holy Spirit is God and is, therefore, Almighty, meaning He can do anything. However we must remember who we are Saved by! The Holy Spirit works purposely within a different set of rules so as not to usurp authority over the free moral agency of human beings. The Holy Spirit can do anything but He WILL NOT OVERRIDE THE DIRECTION OR THE THINKING OF A BELIEVER. He does warn and speak to the believer but forceful guidelines are never an option for Him. The Holy Spirit Works within a set of guidelines that He has laid down Himself. This has been done for our benefit. He wants the believer to grow in Grace and the Knowledge of The Lord. He wants us to be what we ought to be in Christ, but He will not and in fact cannot force the issue. So unless the directions of **Romans eight** are followed regarding how The Holy Spirit works the flesh shall win throwing the believer back into the state of **Ch 7** describes (ugly). **Chapter 7** of course is telling us that the believers efforts to overcome sin can and will only fail...If we follow the guide lines of **Ch 8** The Holy Spirit will carry through His full ministry, which He can only do relative to The Truth. Meaning He will only Work within the parameters of the Work done by Jesus at the cross. We are no match against sin, satan, or death but they are no match against The Mighty Holy Spirit. **Rom 8:1 There is therefore now no condemnation** Paul uses the word "**now**" due to the repeated failures of the followers of Christ. Many have come to belief that there is no total victory on earth. The Holy Spirit is debunking this point of thought by declaring that victory is possible **now**. Follow this prescribed method and you are guaranteed victory, to ignore it you are guaranteed disaster. The sin nature will cease to have dominion over ones soul, one shall still sin but the driving power force behind the sin act is dead! **Rom 8:1 to those who are in Christ Jesus**, Point one **1/** Jesus has paid the sin debt. Note that one must be 'IN' Christ not just with Him...This points to the believer understanding baptism...which means being "overwhelmed"..Baptized into Christ is to be as Paul preaches baptized into His death...overwhelmed within...not I but Christ who lives!!! which mean satan has **NO** unsettled claim against us..deaths sting has gone and we are constantly before The Holy Father no longer separated from His Desire and Love. Point two **2/** In Christ means the dominion of sin is broken, the sin nature no longer can pull you under as long as you

remain 'In Him'. This is the blessed double cure. **Rom 8:1 who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to The Spirit.** This pertains to that which makes us human beings. Our personal talent, education, motivation, ability, self-will etc...Verse 10 covers this in greater detail so we will just write here at this point...for one to **walk** means one is making a deliberate effort to move...so we must place before our minds constantly what we intend to do, and whom we will follow!

Romans 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death.

The law of the Spirit of the Life in Christ Jesus is the most Powerful Law in the universe followed closely by the law of Moses which brings about the law of sin and death. These are the laws that will ultimately govern the Christian. The Holy Spirit will move the believer the right way but one must cooperate in the correct faith (**check out chapter 1 of James**) Paul introduces nine laws...**law of Moses 2:12, 3:19, 7:12...law of nature 2:14-15 law of faith 3:27, 4:3-5,11-24...law of the mind 7:16, 21,23...law of sin 7:23,25,8:2...law of righteousness 9:31 law of God 7:22,25 The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus 8:2...The law of sin and death 8:2.** Law or laws are operating and governing principles and are designed by God to work in such a way...such as the law of faith which is contrasted with the law of works, the contrast spoken of here is between the principle of faith and works. (**Contrast means obvious opposition**). As the Lord is the giver of the laws, in truth the laws show us who He is, how perfect He is, so as the giver and maker the laws all work, one can and will get that which they pursue...One cannot use these laws against God, such as the law of faith claiming they sought something and received it not for the law of faith must at some point give way to The Law of God, as well the law of sin and death must at some time give way to the law of The Spirit of life in Christ Jesus...they work just like the law of gravity. The laws mentioned here exercise control over the believer, however this control must be given back to the Lord. **8:2 has made me free from the law of sin and death.** **1/** Jesus is the source of all things that we receive from God (**Jn. 1:1-3, 14, 29, 14:6, 20**) **2/** Jesus is the source of all things but the cross is the means, and only means, by which all these wonderful things come to us (**Rom. 6:1-5; 1Cor. 1:17-18, 23,2:2**) **3/** With the Lord as the source and the cross the means our faith must be at all times anchored in the Work of Jesus at the cross, amen! Then The Holy Spirit is able to legally Work within the parameters of the Finished Work of the cross which frees us from **the law of sin and death.**

Romans 8:3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh The law said what was to be done but gave no power to do it, the Work of Jesus at the cross is the only solution for man's dilemma. **8:3 For what the law could not do** This is speaking of the law of Moses. In other words, the law of Moses could not condemn sin but only the sinner! And this it did perfectly. The impossibility of the law is in giving anyone that walks in it the power or ability to overcome or to be forgiven of sin. The law of Moses demands 100% accurate, total, complete obedience or failure is guaranteed, Israel tried to force the law to work for them and failed in fact they added over 603 laws to try and beat the unbeatable laws of God. So bad was Israel's failure that they murdered the Messiah and from that time on they wandered as vagabonds, a people without a land until 1948. **8:3...in that it was weak through the flesh** This is simply speaking of the only power man had in keeping the law..self-will...our religious motivation, religious education, personal talent, willpower, self-will etc. amounts to what human beings are and what human beings brings to the table of Salvation, nothing but self! In writing that statement I must say **1/** we are speaking about believers spiritual but worldly input, **2/** and the above list is not necessary sinful, but sin comes in when believers ignore God's way of Salvation being

Jesus Christ Crucified. **It is only** the Work of the cross that allows The Holy Spirit the latitude to Work as He truly desires. **8:3 in that it was weak through the flesh** the word “weak” in the Greek is “As-then-eo” meaning “impotent, without strength” so no one until Christ could be saved in fullness, no one found their way to heaven, no one...all went the paradise or hell, those in paradise were safe but still held captive by satan. **8:3 God sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh** Paul does not say Jesus came in the flesh, as this would imply a bond between the Lord Jesus and sinful flesh being manhood. Jesus was born in a human body that was like all other humans but unlike all others He was sinless, born clean, pure, perfect, unscarred by human contamination, He came **in the likeness of sinful flesh. 8:3 and for sin** He came for one thing only to atone for the sins of man, yes...poverty, sickness, a weak environment, poor weather conditions etc. all plague the earth but He came for one thing and one thing only to pay sins debt, all the other things follow His amazing act of love. **8:3 condemned sin in the flesh** Jesus faced every thing that this wicked world could throw at Him everything. He faced the total power of sin...satan...and death and in this He destroyed the power of sin...dethroned satan...and defeated death. All three things He not only defeated, but broke the power of them over the believers life. He did not do this as God but as the mighty man Jesus. Yes He had the help of The Holy Spirit and guess what He received it just like you and I do today..no more no less...

Romans 8:4 That the Righteousness of The Law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after The Spirit

The law of Moses did contain which should be obvious righteousness, as the giver of the law is Righteous. But the only way to draw righteousness out from the law is by obeying it completely which the weakened flesh could not do. **8:4 might be fulfilled in us** this could be translated ‘find it’s full accomplishment in us’ the giving of the law has a greater meaning than just revealing sin! It is intended by God to accomplish the complete law in us through Sanctification, which is the ultimate end of our Redemption. The law of Moses being God’s law never changes and can never change but it can be fulfilled. Jesus Christ walked the earth for 33 and a half years in full public view, with satan contesting Him at ever turn. As well He took the penalty of the broken law on the cross at Calvary. He did this as the perfect representative man, therefore faith in Him grants the believer the position of being the perfect law keeper. Upon faith in Him His victory becomes our victory which was and is His perfect plan. The righteousness of the law can only be fulfilled by faith, no other way, faith in His work at the cross. He paid the price and we must respond by faith in Who He is and what He has done! **8:4 who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit** The word **walk** here refers to ‘ the order of one’s behaviour or conduct’ and the word **flesh** speaks of in this case the evil indwelling sin nature, and of course the word Spirit speaks of the Holy Spirit. In other words a Christian is one who orders their behaviour in such a way that it is not dominated by the evil nature, but by The Holy Spirit. Three natures **1/** Human nature **2/** Sin nature **3/** Divine nature. We all have the three natures and we are warned over and over not to allow the flesh to rule us! Which was once driven by the sin nature but continues to this day trying to give power back to the fallen human nature but we are partakers of the sufferings of Christ and so share in His and our new nature. This is energized by The Holy Spirit. This nature teaches the believer that we can believe the Word of God and walk in His victory. In fact indwelling sin should become to a believer only as a matter of knowledge rather than a painful fact of consciousness. In other words, while this contest between the flesh and Holy Spirit is unending if we follow His way (Work of Jesus on the cross) we will enjoy in the battle a Godly rest. The subject matter of this chapter is not so much the forgiveness of sins or Justification from sin, but rather liberation from the power of sin in order to live in Sanctification. **8:4 but after the Spirit** Paul speaks a lot about The Holy Spirit in this chapter, The Holy Spirit is of course greatly involved in the

Salvation process in fact He has been involved in every thing that God The Father has ordained. At first the believer who is helped mightily by The Holy Spirit is indeed Saved but unless the believer gets baptized into The Holy Spirit they are bit like a swimming pool without water. Unfilled believers will wander around doing a little here a little there, but to no real gain for their own Salvation, as for one to grow they must have The Holy Spirit. Once a believer is filled with The Spirit he or she has at that time received the Power to live unto Christ, but being filled with The Spirit is but just a part of the task...One must then 'walk In The Spirit' (Gal 5:25 **If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in The Spirit**) then they will have all the power accompanied by the wisdom which offers the ability needed to get through all that life can throw at one. Without The Holy Spirit scripture understanding can only be carnal and even though many give great sermons without the infilling they are forgotten by the masses as their message has no substance to the teaching. (Back to the believer that has The Spirit of God), Paul was baptized but was unable to overcome the desires of the flesh, as is the case with most Christians; sadly many live a life of frustrations and spiritual failure due to not understanding the function of The Holy Spirit and how He works. The Holy Spirit will always take one back to the Work Jesus did at the cross, He will only work in accordance with the Work of the cross. **8:4 who walk not after the flesh** The Christian who is fighting in the flesh, even though very sincerely is not helping the situation they are rather in fact making the future a harder one. That is why Paul wrote **Rom 7:24 "oh wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from this body of death?"** Praise God we have the answer.

Romans 8:5 For they who are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they who are after The Spirit the things of The Spirit.

There is no victory outside the cross. **8:5 For they who are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh** Paul is speaking to the Saved here not the unredeemed! In the Greek it says **'for those who are habitually dominated by the flesh put their mind on the things of the flesh'** again this is speaking of our own ability, our education, motivation, personal talents, self-will etc. Unfortunately, due to not understanding the cross of Christ relative to our Sanctification the believer is trying to live for God by means of the flesh. **8:5 after the flesh do mind** the word **mind** in the Greek is **phro-neo** meaning 'To exercise the mind, or have a sentiment or opinion' consequently, it means that the believer who functions in the flesh has an improper understanding of the Word of God causing tremendous problem. **8:5 but they who are after The Spirit the things of The Spirit.** Being after The Spirit means just that after the Word of God and if we truly are after The Spirits Word then we will be learning all about the Work of the cross. All things in the bible pertain to the cross all things...and these pertain to how The Holy Spirit Works. He cannot, nor will He function except according to the blueprint, which is The Word. While He will definitely help the believer seek out The Truth, He will not force such upon the disinterested. What are **after the Spirit the things of the Spirit?**...The word **Things** in the Greek used here is **'logos'** and means "something said, including the thought, by implication a topic also reasoning or motive, and above all Divine expression, i.e Christ". So, who Jesus is, what Jesus said, and what Jesus did is the Eternal Logos, meaning the things of The Spirit! Even though it pertains to all things relative to Christ, more particularly, it refers to the great Truth of Him breaking the dominion of sin(in this case) If the believer sets his or her mind upon this, of what Jesus has done, and believes it with all of his/her heart they shall receive the things of The Spirit. Which will fall out ultimately to total victory, in this case, over sin. So we have things of the flesh and things of The Spirit, the difference is what we believe, what our faith is placed as this will determine what one truly seeks! Here is a case of self intellect... believers all have the bible but how they see **Romans chapters 6,7,8**...will tell how they see truth... One can have a mental assent or affirmation of the truth but it is really not in their heart. Mental

affirmation is not faith and sadly many believers live in this state. True faith is absolute surrender to His ways, when all the avenues have been explored and failed, when all one can do is acknowledge God as the doer. When all you want is God. **8:5 after The Spirit** is taken from the Greek word 'dominated' so this verse should have read **For they who are dominated by the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they who are dominated after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.** When the believer is dominated by the flesh they will slowly move into a self destructive mood, but to be dominated by The Spirit is a completely different thing indeed. How wonderful it is when we learn (as i am at this time) to freely give control to the Glorious Holy Spirit. How great is the moment when we feel His Presence Working in us the things that can only bring forth great fruits unto both God and man. How wonderful it is to be Led by The Spirit, guided by The Spirit, Empowered by The Spirit, taught by The Spirit and loved by The Spirit... **to be after the Spirit.** To be after Him means one must leave the old behind, one must be dying to self by the inner Power of The Spirit, one must be relying totally on The Spirit, one must be trusting Him. The Holy Spirit Works exclusively within the framework of the Finished Work of the cross. He will not, cannot, work outside these parameters. It requires that our faith be in Christ and the Work He did at the cross. Then The Holy Spirit will do mighty things on our behalf and within us.

Hebrews 13:20-21 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through The Blood of the Everlasting Covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do His Will, Working in you that which is well pleasing in His Sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Chapter 8:6-10 The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the **ROMANS**

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 8:6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

First off, is The Holy Spirit through Paul speaking to worldly people here, is the **carnally minded** person a none believer, in one word 'NO'...This is speaking of a carnally minded Christian, someone who has had and indeed has contact with The Truth. Paul wrote **1 Cor 2:14 The person without The Spirit does not accept the things that come from The Spirit of God but considers them foolishness, and cannot understand them because they are discerned only through the Spirit.** And Jesus said **Lk 9:59-60... "Follow Me."** But he said, "Lord, let me first go and bury my father." Jesus said to him, "**Let the dead bury their own dead...**Both Jesus and Paul make it clear that people in the world are in fact dead within the spirit and a dead person cannot even be carnally minded regarding The Truth. A carnally minded Christian is mindful of the flesh and feeds 'that' desire within them which means that person has not understood what Jesus did for mankind at the cross. And of course the complete opposite applies to what it means to 'being **spiritually minded**', this person lives in the Lords Life has the Lords Peace. 'Carnally minded' in the Greek is **To phro-eema tes sar-kos** meaning 'The **mind of the flesh**' This speaks of the flesh still being corrupted by the sin nature. And the word **death** used by Paul here is spiritual death, a believer being separated from God's Will by foolish choices. Can a Christian do this all their spiritual lives? Yup, sure can and what a horrid life that is. **8:6 For to be carnally minded is death** This poor soul is not being led by The Holy Spirit. This means their faith is in something else rather than the Work of Jesus at the cross. This also means they will be constantly failing the Lord, how tragic and sad, this also means such a person will always

find death attached to every thing they do, their plans will die, they will move from plan to plan, one spiritual place to another spiritual place without achieving anything. Their plans wrecked, instead of victory...despair. The word **death** used by Paul here is speaking of the destruction as it regards every single thing the carnal mind does. It all leads to wreckage, hurt, and death, such a believer can become frustrated with their faith and walk willingly away from God and ultimately enter the final death which brings eternal hell. **Heb 6:4-6** For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of The Holy Spirit, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves The Son of God, and put Him to an open shame. (I believe for one to come to such a poor ending would be incredibly difficult as Jesus will not let them go easily) **8:6 but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.** This presents the most glorious, wonderful, and fulfilling life one could ever know. This is what living is really all about. This is that which only God can give, and He reserves it for those who love Him and believe in His great and glorious Name. While this is meant for all of mankind the requirements of faith in the Work of Jesus must be believed and acted on, it is NO secret what God has done. The words **8:6 spiritually minded** in the Greek are **'to phro-nee-ma tou p-ne-u-matos'** which means **'The mind possessed by the Spirit'** thus a mind controlled or dominated by The Holy Spirit. Thus the person possesses the Life of God which is **8:6 life and peace.** The word **peace** used here means **'to bind together that which has been separated'** so the believer is bound to God, bound to His life, bound to His peace, and lives in His love. This life cannot be bought by money, found by man's education, discovered by scientific theory, or earned by religious belief or study. It is the free gift that comes from the Lord and nothing man is, or wants to be outside what Jesus did at the cross will grant access to this wonderful gift. Two mind sets, one carnal one spiritual, one pleases The Lord the other offends Him.

Romans 8:7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be.

One could ask "how can these things that are so right within themselves, become so wrong when after all it is a believer doing them, howbeit incorrectly, how could this become enmity against God"? word enmity in the Greek is **'ech-thra'** meaning 'hostility in this case against God'. One walking wrongly would be quick to respond that they love the Lord and have no hostility towards the Saviour. But if one decides not to walk accordingly within the prescribed order the Living God has set forth...then that person has left the road which The Spirit of Jesus had placed them on....forging their own pathway, they have heard The Truth, and walked away from it, they have lived in His way, and walked away from it, they have studied the written word, and lost the understanding of it, they have moved themselves from the Work The Lord has done denying in part the power and safety offered by what Jesus did for them at Calvary. Jesus went to tremendous trouble to gain redemption for mankind. The path laid down by The Heavenly Father that we are meant to walk cost Him His Son's Life...so it must be His way....and when a believer walks the wrong way, God in His love for that wandering soul sends many brothers, and sisters to persuade them of their error and to turn them back onto the path He has laid. This is not only the right way...it is the only way. **James 5:19-20 Brethren, if anyone among you wanders from The Truth, and someone turns him back, let him know that he who turns a sinner from the error of his way will save a soul from death and cover a multitude of sins.** Yet many after all the warnings, all the promptings from The Spirit will still continue to walk in the way of the flesh, it should be obvious why it brings both great sorrow, and angers our Heavenly Father. **8:7 for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. (speaking of the flesh)** Again the carnal mind cannot in anyway become **subject to the law of God.** So the question is, what **'Law'** of God is Paul writing about in this portion of Scripture? One could

so easily slide into thinking the **law of Moses** is the law Paul is writing about! But because we are good students of God's Word we remember don't we? From [Romans 8:2](#) **For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death.** These are the two greatest Laws ever given and both hold the power over life and death, all mankind will die under one of them. So Paul is speaking about the **law of the Spirit...** a true believer can only have the law of the Spirit if he/she belongs to Jesus Christ. If one does not live by the **law of the Spirit** then you must be living by the **law of Moses** which means one is living by works which places one at war against God.

Romans 8:8 So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God.

So again another question guys, what does Paul mean by the word **flesh**...Paul starts this with

8:8 so then!... this simply implies we should have an understanding of what he is talking about. The flesh at best can only produce religious (God look like) service, making it very deceitful. Sorrowfully many carnal minded Christians have bought the illusion that their will is God's, that God's Will is in line with their own. The activity in their life deceitfully shows others that the Lord is the one in control over their lives. They show a picture of one submitting to the Lord, one in love with the Lord, one desiring His ways to be seen, but these are just illusions of the mind. In the book of [2 Tim Ch 3](#) the Holy Spirit touches on the state of such a mind...**they are ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth, having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall become known.** They learn but with no understanding! There is a godliness about them but no power, no life...We must love them but turn away, refusing to enter into foolish theological debates with them, they will not proceed if we turn away as God will stand before them...He will show them their folly..it shall become known to them if we turn away and trust God! He is The Saver of souls!

There are in truth many more scriptures of such warnings for us, so Paul wrote **8:8 so then?...** so then...do we have an understanding of the carnal Christian? Do we have the right understanding as to why the flesh is not just God's, but also our enemy? Be it our flesh (self) or others it must be dealt with quickly and moved out of our godly lives. **8:8... those who are in the flesh cannot please God.** Man has fallen from God's Grace, therefore nothing good and I mean nothing good can come from it. When a believer tries to work outside that which Jesus did at the cross it fails due to the truth of the fall, consequently the attempt is coming from a poisoned source. Paul learnt this truth [Rom 7:15](#) (He wrote about himself) **I do not understand what I do. For what I want to do I do not do, but what I hate I do.** And yes we have all been there and shall be again, but as long as we turn back to the Work Jesus did at the cross, fall on His mercy, and desire believingly that a change from within us shall happen...all shall be well...[Gal 2:20](#) **I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in The Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.** There are many reasons why we allow the flesh to take over, we have been taught all our lives that to survive we must trust our instincts, we must solve our problems, if we believe we can force change on how we live and act, dig deep and smarten up our stature and so on...Our flesh needs to be put to death every day..none of the above written stuff is true or helpful, every day we need to pray...Lord, I thank You that it is no longer I that lives...for...I... brings death...Father continue to do the marvellous work within me that You started the day You showed me Your Love...that not ..I...but...You.... through me... may show the world You have risen...amen. So the question...what is the flesh? Simple answer.....the flesh is all that is indicative to a human being. It refers to our self-will, education, motivation, personal talent, will power, etc.

Romans 8:9 But you are not in the flesh but in The Spirit, if indeed The Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have The Spirit of Christ, he is none of His.

This is asking a question of us **Rom 8: 9 But you are not in the flesh but in The Spirit, if indeed** the Spirit of God dwells **in you**. If the believer does not understand the cross of Christ relative to Sanctification, meaning how we should live for God in our daily lives, and how we live in victory over sin, then such a believer will begin to work in the flesh. There is only two ways: God's or the flesh. What is the principle of our walk; the flesh or the Spirit? the old or the new nature? corruption or grace? For which of these do we desire? by which are we governed? We all understand old-man flesh is unable to keep any commandment fully and I mean any. By the work of Jesus Christ at the cross The Holy Spirit fills us with the Law of Love which He writes upon our hearts, and even though the Righteousness of the law is not fulfilled by us, it is fulfilled in us by The Mighty Holy Spirit, He Works within what Jesus did at the cross and answers the full intentions of the law, satisfying The Heavenly Father. The Heavenly Father therefore sees the believer that walks according to The Truth found in Christ Jesus...as a law fulfiller...which has been provided by the Power of The Holy Spirit through the Blood and Work of Christ. Of course we all have (I hope) the Holy Spirit living in us, so all we have to do is stick with His programme. He does not ask much from us really, but does demand that we place our faith in nothing else but Jesus Christ crucified. We see in days of old that the blood of bulls, goats, and sheep could not take away the sin issue rather only cover it. That meant every one from the greatest to the least were guilty at death of being a sinner this also meant no one was filled continuously by The Holy Spirit of God, so any one that passed from this life to the other did not go to heaven but rested in paradise. We are so blessed today being filled 24/7 by the power of the Mighty Holy Spirit, being sin free in the sight of God the Father and having Jesus dress us in His Robe of Righteousness. The Holy Spirit lives in us as I said 24/7 we are in fact His home, His dwelling place, His desire is to accurately teach us about the victory Christ has given us over the sin nature, devil, and world...plus to get us ready for ministry. **8:9 Now if anyone has not the Spirit of Christ, He is none of His.** This is speaking of The Holy Spirit, not Jesus' Spirit...Jesus is at this moment Seated with The Father in Heaven. **John 14:26 But the Helper, The Holy Spirit, whom The Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you.** The Holy Spirit is meant to function in every area of our lives, giving leading and true guidance. However the greatest Work that He performs is giving us victory over sin which leads us even more so into Christ, and I do not just mean forgiveness of past sins but the Grace to overcome wrong desires in the future, He will teach us how to become true overcomer's. The Holy Spirit is envious of any control the fallen nature has over us, and will Work His mighty will to right such wrongs. The Holy Spirit wants us to totally depend on Him in every thing, in all areas of our lives, He passionately desires that we allow Him to control our thoughts, words, and deeds. He wants us so badly to depend on Him for our Ministry to Him...so that He may discharge His responsibility to the One who sent Him, God The Father. **James 4:5 Or do you think that the Scripture says in vain, "The Spirit who dwells in us yearns jealously"?** When we are Saved, in that we have asked Jesus to be our Lord and to forgive us our sins, the act of Regeneration has been done by The Holy Spirit, then the believer should go on to be baptized with The Holy Spirit then learn how to walk In The Spirit!

Romans 8:10 And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

This part of **8:10 And if Christ is in you** is simply saying if you have Jesus as your Saviour then you have The Holy Spirit in you, He is the One bringing about the Working of the cross provided by the Lord Jesus within us. Once a person has excepted Jesus as their saviour they receive the complete Holy Nature of God. **2 Peter 1: 3-4 As His Divine Power**

has given to us all things that pertain to Life and Godliness, through The Knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the Divine Nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. The idea is that we are in Christ and Christ is in us. So if Christ is in us by the Power of The Holy Spirit we have Life. However mankind shall still die due to sin being man's nature. But The Spirit is Life and He has placed us in Him...We are truly alive. We need to see His Truth, His way, we live in His Grace which is wonderfully powerful and Life giving...So how does this Grace Work? By the Work of Jesus at the cross!? What does grace do? It offers The Power to have sins forgiven, washed away, never to return, It allows us to can carry on living for God! **8:10...the body is dead because of sin** This is speaking about the death of the human body, and there is no saving it from death. The original sin still remains within us and the death penalty is still being enforced by the law. But we have Christ the Law keeper in us so we should live by His Word and not to try to overcome sin by ways that are not in line with the workings of Jesus at Calvary. **8:10...but the Spirit is Life because of Righteousness.** The Holy Spirit is God and so as a result of this Truth can do anything. He is Almighty. No matter what state one finds themselves in, they need to believe that The Holy Spirit is more than sufficient, more than able to cast the mountains of doubt into the massive sea of faith. The Holy Spirit through Christ is The Source of Life, He is Life, the Church needs to understand that once it stops fighting to do things in its own strength then good and great things shall begin to happen. **Romans eight** is taking us to the place where we learn to live for Him in His power by 'His' faith. **8:10...because of Righteousness.** This is God's Righteousness and the sad truth is many Christians try and develop their own level of righteousness. The Righteousness of God is Moral Perfection, It is right...because it is God's way and is devoid of any wrongdoing. One might say that it is simply that which is right. But remember man in himself has no true righteousness, rather it is depraved and void of any thing good. The Lord imputes a perfect, unsullied, spotless righteousness which we receive by the Finished Work of the Cross. Due to this we have the Love of our Father in heaven, and the fellowship of the Blessed Holy Spirit who is in us by the wonderful Grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, Again that question...How does Grace work? **1/** Grace covers over the law of Moses **in Christ**, **2/** Grace opens the door to allow The Mighty **Holy Spirit** to Work within us, **3/** Grace Saves us from death by **Jesus' death**. What does this grace do? Grace offers wonderfully beautiful things one of them sadly a lot of the church has no true understanding of. It gives the power to have sins forgiven....It allows us to be guilt free... It allows us to carry on living for God...It reminds us The Holy Spirit is in us (always) and He gives us the Power...to keep the sin nature dead...It allows us to become true overcomer's in Christ Jesus. He will show us the way to Perfection... Within His Way, His Life, His Truth..

Please always remember we are privileged to read what The Holy Spirit was doing back in those days. We are so privileged to have such a mighty advantage into leaning His Truth through the writings of The Bible. **Amen.**

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in red. The use of all other scripture is in blue and other comments in pink

Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also quicken your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.

The same power that raised Jesus is in us. **8:11** But if The Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, We know The Spirit of Him who raised Jesus is Working in us firstly: 'IF' we are gaining through Loves Grace an understanding about ourselves, and it is not pretty! Accompanied with a Holy desire for Christ' Righteousness! Secondly: 'IF' we see how the end time church is with its demands of perfection whilst it is broken, filled with religion, rules, works, rituals etc...We know The Spirit is Working in us as we give unto Jesus total honour and respect for Who He is but above all what He did for us at the cross, as we understand the work Jesus did there must be the object of our faith at all times and Jesus the source. It is the work Jesus did at the cross that opens the door to all we have in Christ from the Salvation plan to all the small things such as a sense of smell. Yes the world can smell a flower just as you and I can but when we smell it we rejoice as it is the heavenly aroma God has blessed it with...You see we know The Holy Spirit is Working in us as we give thanks for **all** he has given, be it great or small, our blessings are wonderful. Paul is making this quiet clear we have The Spirit of Truth in and around us...so many in the modern church ask God to place a hedge of protection about us! praise God for this hedge that surrounded Job (**Job 1:10**) but it is gone...we no longer need it, '**we have The Power**' that made life, Created the world, Raised up our Saviour in and around us **ALWAYS!** And this Mighty Power that has entered our lives knows everything. There is no temptation or sin so black, so binding, or so destructive that has worked in our lives that has or will take The Holy Spirit by surprise there is nothing that He cannot handle with ease. Question: Was or is The Holy Spirit surprised by our sinfulness? Jesus saw the evil intent of our hearts before He Saved us, whilst we were yet His enemy He died for us! Praise God for His mercies.

Romans 8:11...He who raised Christ from the dead will also quicken your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.

Some believers think this is about the coming Resurrection and impart I can see why, but the problem with that is He will not give Life to our mortal bodies as **Cor 5:6-8** tells us **Therefore we are always confident and know that as long as we are at home in the body we are away from the Lord. For we live by faith, not by sight. We are confident, I say, and would prefer to be away from the body and at home with the Lord.** The word mortal gives it away, The Holy Spirit will give to us all we need to have victory in our present state. The word '**quicken**' used in this verse in the Greek is '**zoo-poi-eo**' and means 'to cause to live, make alive, give life.' So, He infuses Spiritual Life into our physical bodies, which always takes precedence over the death that is there due to Adam's fall. Paul is dealing not only with the realness of our sin we face every day, but also, in the fact of the original sin which is the cause of the problem in the first place. The Holy Spirit imparts enough life into these physical bodies to overcome death's desires and gives us the strength to say yes to Him.

8:12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors—not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh.

We spoke of Grace last week, what Grace is, how Grace works, and so on...If we maintain our faith in Christ and the Work done at the cross, whatever else happens, the Grace of God will continue to flow uninterrupted in our lives. This will guarantee the best life and living standard we could ever ask for. **8:12** Therefore, brethren... These two words make it quite clear that this is being addressed to believers only, God expects us to live as Paul did

in His truth not religion, He expects the last day church to be wise and understanding of His Will. On just about every occasion when Paul uses the words carnally minded and speaks of those that are in the flesh he is referring to back-sliding or misguided Christians, some commentators claim otherwise but it is more than obvious that the human mind cannot receive the things of The Holy Spirit nor understand anything about the cross of God as Paul confirmed by writing this about the person of the world **1 Cor 2:14 But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. 8:12...we are debtors** The word debtors in the Greek is **op-heil-etes** and means 'one held by an obligation' in this case totally to our Lord Jesus Christ. Our Lord paid the High Price, giving Himself as the Perfect Sacrifice in order that sin would be atoned for so that we could walk freely in His Victory. **8:12...not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh.** We own absolutely nothing to the flesh all it has ever done for us is kept the door to suffering open. There is more involved to this word than only our own sinful flesh...Paul is saying we owe nothing to the driving force of the religious, or carnally minded persons. The idea is that as a believer 'I' do not owe anything to another Christian...except love...and of course love is the fulfilment of the law. **8:12...to live according to the flesh.** We do not want the flesh to rule us in anyway, rather we must order our lives after the Blessed Holy Spirit, who will guide us according to The Truth. Acts of sin, even though present are no longer to control me because the dominion of power of the sin nature has been broken, nay rather it is dead. our hope alone should be in Christ. If we truly seek Him we will find all we need in HIM...we must seek Him and not any type of workings, or miracles, or advice from brothers and sisters in the Lord. If we truly seek the Lord He will put us in the right place at the right time to receive whatever it is we need, He will take us or bring someone into our lives, or provide the \$\$\$ needed, or the healing, or whatever...the miracles will come...Advice from the brother/sister will be given!

Rom 8:13 For if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by The Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.

The unbelief in mankind is so unbelievable! I marvel at such blindness, such hard heartedness that once reigned within me as a confessing believer! **13 For if you live according to the flesh you will die** This is a hard saying, but it is the undiluted truth, the sinless perfection, and once saved always saved doctrines not only fall short of what Jesus taught, but they bring by the power of there evil deceptive teachings death first to the inner-man then finally the death that places one into hells damnation. I will respond with love but reject without mercy these foolish teachings as I do not want the blood of any person on my hands. If one is living **according to the flesh** then habitually they are under the control of the sin nature which 'could' bring death to their soul. This shatters the unscriptural doctrine of eternal security. The word **die** used here speaks of one going through to the final death. It is this simple, If the sin nature is permitted to live within us and God's Mercy is forsaken being the Work Jesus did at the cross, one can die. To live after the flesh is to obey the orders of our corrupt nature; to gratify its sinful desires without regard to or in contradiction of the Will of God. What else could be reasonably expected? There are but two eternal states, and every person is training up for one of these. The religious and carnally minded person even though they go to church are unfit for heaven; for all the joys and employments from the Work Jesus has done at the cross are Spiritual and can only be received by a spiritual heart. A great concern of mine and it should be for us all is the amount of brothers and sisters in church's around the world receiving sub-standard teachings that veer away from what Jesus did at the cross rendering them all as carnal which as above 'could' see them end up in hell. I use the word 'could' as we must always remember The Holy Spirit is God and can Save even the hardest hearted person...however we must also agree with the Bible regarding the end time church!

8:13...but if by The Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live. Note how one puts to death the deeds of the body! It must be through and by The Holy Spirit, there is no other way. Obviously we are not going to kill our bodies, but rather the deeds that come from the flesh which is driven by the sin nature. The Blessed Holy Spirit will work within us as long as we allow Him the latitude to do so and this can only be achieved by working within the Grace He has given...so that it is no longer I that lives but Christ within me...He is the Power of Salvation, He is The Power to develop not an overcoming life style but MORE than an overcoming life!!! We in our strength cannot kill sin or in fact do anything with it, rather sin is killing us! But we have received by what Jesus did at the cross the power to put all our passions of sin to death by the working might of the glorious Holy Spirit who works in line with what Jesus did.

Romans 8:14 For as many as are led by The Spirit of God, these are sons of God

I believe we are in the closing off time of the Church. **8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God...** This is of course exactly what the Blessed Holy Spirit wants to do. He wants more than anything to lead us according to the Will of God. As such, He will lead us out of this domination by the sin nature and into total Victory in Christ. This is where The Heavenly Father has directed Him to lead us, away from self and onto the Power that Jesus has laid down for us. For the first time I am going to say we need to do some works! We must work to cooperate with Him, we must work to believe in what Jesus has done, we must believe in The Holy Spirits leading. One cannot be led by The Spirit of God unless faith is exclusively in Christ and what He did at the cross. This is a must. (And fear not if we lack such faith...tell God...in telling Him you exhibit faith, and from that showing of faith He will add all the faith you need). **8:14...these are sons of God.** Wow...we are the sons/daughters of God that is a great and massive statement. The word 'if' is not in this piece of scripture but what this is saying is 'IF' we are lead by the Spirit then we will do what sons and daughter of God should do... allow with gladness of heart the Holy Spirit to lead us, to go even further "cry out for Him to do His marvellous work within us". We were all once lead by sins power but today all of us have the Holy Spirit operating in us, I desire to become more than an over-comer...I desire to hear and obey Him in all that I do, I pray this is the same for us all! We really have so many privileges attached to being a follower of Christ that it is impossible to write them all down. However being lead by the Holy Spirit must be one of the greatest attributes and blessing offered to a believer! The Holy Spirit awakens our Godly consciousness which is evidence/proof within us that He is there, this should be our testimony...He is in our lives...and what He endorses is that we are in a relationship with The Heavenly Father, we are His children, in joint-heirship 'IN Jesus' Righteous glory due to the Work done by the Lord on the cross. Our confidence in this truth is such that we should approach His Throne boldly as children do towards a loving caring Father. There are those that live in The Spirit, but we want to be led, we want to walk in The Spirit. So what is the difference between living and being lead/walking? To live in the Spirit is to be born again, to receive the Living Life through the Blood of Christ, so God has imparted to us by The Spirit Life, as we heard last week in **Rom 8:10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.** But to walk in The Spirit is to learn His deep Truths **Gal 5:16 "This I say then, Walk in The Spirit, and you shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh."** Paul is telling us not to just live in The Spirit but to walk! Why?...so we do not fulfil the lusts of the flesh. **Gal 5:25 "If we live in The Spirit, let us also walk in The Spirit."** Paul uses the words 'let us also' meaning there is two different states of being in The Spirit. To live....is the believer's position in Christ which is born again alive to His Truths. To "walk in the Spirit" focuses on our condition in Christ, our lifestyles. Are we living by faith in Christ? Which allows The Holy Spirit to give us the Power and Victory over daily sins, putting to death the sin nature, no longer living in the flesh. God has given us Life in The Holy Spirit. Will we by faith allow The Holy Spirit to

work in us and accomplish His will? Will we walk in The Spirit, putting by the Work of Jesus at the cross the sin nature to death or will we just live in The Spirit allowing the flesh to rule? Gal 5:25 "If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit." tis our choice. Our Condition and our position. There are three baptisms in which every believer should receive. 1/ Baptism into The Lord Jesus Christ, which takes place at conversion. 2/ Baptism into water which is an outward sign of an inward work (this cannot save anybody as the Roman Catholics believe) 3/ The baptism of The Mighty Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit brings an immediate, personal relationship with God The Father. Which actually fulfils all the great hopes of the past, which makes worship and obedience something much freer, more vital, and more spontaneous than any mere ritual. Baptism into The Lord Jesus Christ is just **the beginning** act of our final Salvation process, there will be no final fulfilment of The Holy Spirits Work in the believer as this life lasts. What this means is we will never be perfect, we will never fit the mould that the Lord Jesus has laid down for us, The Holy Spirit will never finish whilst we are alive this Work, but the moment we pass from here to glory He completes the Christ like image in a blinking of the eye. We belong to The Holy Spirit, we are no longer dependent on this world and its sinful lowly standards. We are of course still human and hold to the appetites and frailties of the human race. Consequently, to have The Holy Spirit is to experience tension and conflict between the old nature and the new, and between the flesh and The Spirit. We should all be having this battle, which is what Romans is teaching us. Grace comes to its full expression only in and through weakness. 2 Cor 12: 9 And He said to me, My Grace is sufficient for you: for My Strength is made perfect in weakness. The Holy Spirit will Work in and through all of His children, there are none considered greater than others, all carry His Power, His love, His abilities. How do we know it is the Holy Spirit leading us? 1 He leads us to true repentance of sin. 2/ He leads us into a place where Jesus becomes more precious to us than our own lives 3/ When the Spirit has glorified the work of Jesus He leads us to know other truths. He leads the children of God into all truth. 4/ He leads us onto not only greater truths and knowledge, but into His love. 5/ The Holy Spirit causes every true-born child of God to burn with love for the rest of the family. "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." and so on...There are so many of these true statements that I/we could fill pages with them but the reason this has been written is to show us all that we are indeed His children therefore we must act as His children. May He bless us as we leave this place, and may He course us all to grow over this week...into the likeness of the Heavenly Fathers beloved Lord Jesus Christ. Amen

Chapter 8:15-18

The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Rom 8:15 For you have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but you have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

Paul is writing we are free, we do not have the spirit (small 's') of bondage, so what is **the spirit of bondage**? What is it that brings one **again to fear** in our Christian lives? First let us look at the **spirit of bondage**, the spirit of slavery, simply bondage comes from the Mosaic law. The law in itself is not bad, as it is given by God and it reveals the very nature of God plus Paul wrote in **Rom 7:12 "The law is Holy, and the commandment is Holy, and Just, and Good"** the law however while being good gave commands but with no power for man to fulfil them. Throughout time man has tried to keep them but found themselves in the bondage of failure which is unfulfilled commands, which gives birth to sin, which ends in first spiritual then physical death! Even though bondage was part of the outcome for the

Old Testament (OT) folk they had to try, it was the only way provided by God for one to please Him, hence that is why Israel ended up with 611 laws, as they failed they developed new laws to cover over the last failure, man trying to make man the fulfiller. Today when one tries to keep the law of course all they can do is fail, but their failure is worse than the O T folk as the law has been fulfilled, it no longer holds power! Jesus Christ at the cross did all that needs to be done, one cannot engage oneself with a non existing product, and when one does this one is saying that God's Son did not do enough to appease the Heavenly Father which is not only foolishness but very dangerous ground to tread. Number two, the **spirit of fear**, law keeping always brings fear for the simple reason that the person is led to believe that their salvation consists of keeping these laws and regulations, both personally and collectively in the church. Such a person will always try to make others follow this heavily beaten track. As soon as one tries to keep the law be it the Sabbath, tithing, or any other The Holy Spirit will withdraw His help but not His presence. Sadly as one fails to note that the helper has stopped helping they fall more into self help which leads to greater issues and greater acts of misconduct. The heavy weight of fear from law keeping in the end drives one away from the protective arms of the Lord.

8:15...but you have received The Spirit of adoption, We have received the Spirit of adoption, The Holy Spirit confirms with our spirit we are His Children. We are the son's and daughters of the living God. Jesus of course is the first born and not only the first born but the 'only' begotten son of God, He will always be the 'only', He will always be God the Son. **Rom 8:15...whereby we cry, Abba, Father.** The word "cry" is a powerful, expressing and spontaneousness, strength which comes from the deep joy deep within us. **Gal 4:6 Because you are His sons, God sent The Spirit of His Son into our hearts, the Spirit who calls out, "Abba, Father."** this cry is from the spirit in us. This proceeds from our own hearts under the awesome energy of The Holy Spirit. "Abba" is a Syrian term which means "Father Papa or Daddy" and the Greek word for that is added by Paul which means the same thing. Jesus used this term Himself during the pain He was feeling in the garden of Gethsemane.

Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself bears witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: The word **itself** should have been translated Himself...we should never call The Holy Spirit 'IT'. The blessed Holy Spirit is constantly bearing witness to our spirits about the Workings of Jesus. To bear witness in the Greek is **'summ-ar-tu-reo'** and means "to bear joint-witness with some other person" and also "to bear joint- testimony with some other person". The Spirit of God does not just bear witness to us but bears witness to God about our Salvation. This is double testimony that we are God's children. The double witness is true, regardless as to our feelings, emotions or our understanding. The Spirit does not bear witness "to" our spirit but "with" our spirit. The Holy Spirit along with our spirit establishes the relationship as Truth. A biblical principle is that in the presence of two or more witnesses it is established as a fact. When we pray, we do not pray alone. The Holy Spirit enters into our prayer life to enable us to pray effectively (both our language and tongues). No one less than The Holy Spirit Himself bears witness with our "spirit about the assurance of our Salvation. The phrase "with our spirit" indicates that both The Holy Spirit and our spirit witness that we are God's children. We are not unaided in this, for The Holy Spirit directly gets involved in our life. So our spirit is being energized by The Spirit of God, hallelujah. Take a moment to think about these words during the coming day...we are the children of God...this needs to be prayed into our spirit so that we can really come to grips with it...This is massive...we are the children of God...what should we want for?...we are the children of God, we are His Children! Do we look, act, feel as a Child of The King would?

Rom 8:17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

This is our present position. 8:17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ At this very moment we are heirs. The word 'if' used here in the Greek is 'ei' and means "a fulfilled condition" The Spirit is with our spirit looking after us...and shall do so always...as long as we allow Him. This is of the highest order we have been taken into His care...Jesus spoke about us in sort, when He illustrated the life and condition of the prodigal son. The prodigal was greedy, hungry for worldly action then was broken, poor, sick of his lost life, and arrived at such a place he was going to beg his father to take him back as a slave, a hired hand. However when he got near to the fathers home he was amazed to see the father running down the road filled with joy to see his child, the father wasted no time offering the lost son all that he had...for he was once lost but is has been found...a heir of God. The greatest gift we can ever have is the love of God. Spiritual blessings can only be given to those who are in a certain spiritual condition. There is no inheritance of heaven without **son-ship!**...because all the blessings of that future life are of a spiritual character. Who can be filled with the Spirit of God? Only they that believe and love Him? Who can love Him, only they who know His love by belief! Who can have Him working in their hearts? Only they who desire by faith His heart! What is His Hearts desire? To teach us about Jesus and what he did! Who is it that believes in the Work done on a wooden beam? It is those who understand what it means to live by The Spirit "it is no longer I that lives but Christ who lives within me....8:17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, This does not mean pain and anguish from forced sufferings like many do...such as...look at me I have fasted for seven days, God is pleased with me I have battled and beaten the devil...on and on goes the foolishness. The idea is that The Holy Spirit binds our heart in sympathy with the suffering of creation, with all the pain misery and death. Christ felt that sympathy, and anyone that believes themselves to be a Christian and does not suffer with Christ is deceiving themselves. Any person that truly knows God and walks close to Him cannot help but to see the terrible conditions in the world starvation, wars, deep heart pains, sicknesses, and every other type of hurt and pain brought about by the fall. And even greater is the suffering of His church, one who truly follows the Lord will come under attack not from the world or even demons but from zealous religious law keepers. The apostate church will not receive the things of God, this goes right back to Cain and Abel, God approved of the sacrifice given by Abel which more than displeased Cain who in retribution murdered him, his own brother. This spirit has continued on to our days, and shall get even worse bringing about the antichrist, and this shall carry us through to the end of days. 8:17... that we may be also Glorified together. This pertains to the coming Resurrection of Life which happens at the death of our bodies, every Saint shall be Glorified exactly as Christ now is, for now we groan awaiting the Redemption of our bodies. But soon our bodies will be Glorious like the Resurrected Body of Jesus. No more pain, no more frustration with weakness and weariness, no more disability or wheel-chairs, crutches, braces or allergies, or addictions, diseases, no more sickness, folks NO MORE SIN. Everyone strong. Everyone radiant with the beauty of Christ. Paul clearly says that Glorification has begun within as we give our attention to Christ. The worldly saying is "Seeing is believing," but ours is, "Seeing is becoming." Look to Christ and what He has done for us, and we will become like Him from one degree of Glory to another. Our inner nature will be renewed every day as we confess within us His Strength, His Works, His Sacrifice, His Blood, His love— that's the process! From within us....And all the hardships we go through in this life is preparing for us an Eternal Life of Glory beyond all comparison. When God Glorifies us, He shares His own Glory with us, He gives us a new and glorious body, and He imparts the inward Beauty of His Holiness partially in this life and fully when we come into His full and wonderful Presence.

Romans 8:18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the Glory which shall be revealed in us.

This is speaking of the horror of the fallen state, both in the world and the church. 8:18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time many say this is Paul speaking about his sufferings and in part this is true however the bigger picture is the state of man from the time of the fall until today and on into tomorrow. The word 'reckon' in the Greek is 'log-iz-o-mai' and means "to compute, to calculate" the word implies reasoning...I shall judge after calculating...so through this process one arrives at a conclusion. So Paul is saying I have calculated all that is presented to me and believe it always was and always will be..until Jesus comes back sin will be present! Man is the driver of sin, however within this pitiful state of horror hope can still be found. God will deliver creation from being held in this bondage by man's depravity. The miseries of the human race, through our own and each other's wickedness, declare that the world is not always to continue as it is. Our having received the first-fruits of The Spirit, quickens our desires, encourages our hopes, and raises our expectations. Sin has been, and is, the guilty cause of all the suffering that exists in the creation of God. It has brought on the woes of earth; it has kindled the flames of hell. This is a truth, not a tear has been shed, a groan uttered or a pain felt in body or mind, that has not come from sin. This is not all; sin is to be looked at as it affects The Lords Joy by robbing His Glory! 8:18...For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. Just compare time with time, our time on earth has many hardships which may last for up to for 100 years but the Eternal state (which does not have time) is forever. So looking at it like that one must agree with Paul. Again we must remember how we suffer! We should not be under the power of the sin nature, nor should we allow others the latitude to place us under their foolishness. All we should offer to other Christians is love. True love will not allow one to be destroyed by others folly. Lordship is to be given to the Lord of Lords. As we look towards the Work Jesus has done at the cross, and as we allow Him to work within us we shall change. We are learning of Grace, what Grace is, and how Grace works. We are learning how Grace gives us the Power to die within and allows Christ to Live. We are learning that it is The Spirit that gives Life and not ourselves! We are learning that we must project into the future our claims of being more than an overcomer. We must stop praying Lord give me the power to overcome sin...rather we must pray Lord help me to love You more than the act of committing that foolish sin. Love will change us! Love will give us the way out from sins hold! The more we learn and behold Love the more we understand the deceitfulness of sins deep deceptions. Love is the answer...The Love of The Lord offers Eternal satisfaction unlike the worlds fleeting pleasures. Only as we understand Who Jesus is and what He went through on the cross will we truly start to understand Love...Love is how and why He could and did give His life on the cross. LOVE...for God so loved the world, and God so loves us that He gave His Son Jesus Christ as an answer to our sin problem. We must start to pray slightly differently as the words of our mouth and meditation of our hearts line up with what Jesus has done for us at Calvary. WE all want to be loved and He is Love...Let us follow and desire Him even more and by Faith receive His heart changing Love.

AMEN



ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

We are now Justified, Sanctified, and shall soon be Glorified. We just need to trust God and hang in there.

Romans 8:19 For the earnest expectation of the creation waits for the manifestation of the sons of God.

The words **earnest expectation** comes from the Greek word 'a-po-kara-dokia' and means 'A watching with the head erect and outstretched'. **8:19...creation waits** the word **creation** used here speaks of everything, man, animals, plants and so on... The word **waits** in the Greek means 'patiently and expectingly'. As the earth, plants, animals and so on wait for this manifestation so must we. Put these words **earnest expectation...creation waits** together and they strongly imply we are on guard duty, watching with hopes and desires for the coming Lord, much like the wild animals that drink from the pools of water with their ears and eyes always on the look for predators. **8:19...for the manifestation of the sons of God** This speaks of the coming Resurrection of Life...creation is waiting for God to restore mankind.

Romans 8:20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of Him who has subjected the same in hope;

At this time we have in part what the Work of Christ at the cross has afforded us, we shall receive at the Resurrection the full complement, if we do not become weary and faint. **8:20 For the creature was made subject to vanity** Man was gifted by God all things and at the fall all things received the penalty that sin brings...the creature being creation suffered, and is suffering just as mankind is. Vanity speaks of being a place of "emptiness" or "nothingness." What God had made perfect and noble is now subject to the weight of sin. **8:20...not willingly** Every thing is distorted, perverted from its intended use, creation did not sin but it received a curse due to Adam's sin, God cursed creation because of man. **Gen 3: 18...Cursed is the ground for your sake;** Creation and man are linked together. Creation cannot fulfil God's purpose for it at this time. It has been made by man useless, but one day the curse will be removed and it's majestic beauty shall be reinstated. **8:20...but by reason of Him...** The word 'Him' speaks of God, He passed the sentence. God is Holy and Righteous all that He does is rightly perfect He made it clear to Adam that he would die if he did not do what was right! **8:20...has subjected the same in hope;** Speaking of creation! **in hope** speaks of the sentence creation is under due to the foolish act of man, but the good news is it is not hopeless, creation shares this with us in pain but will also share with us in the perfection of the coming Lord.

Romans 8:21 Because the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God

This is due to what the Work of Jesus accomplished at the cross. **8:21 Because the creation itself** All these miseries and pains have been brought on creation by the selfishness of the human race, creation has been held in bondage due to man's foolishness but God has declared that the world is not always to continue as it is. **8:21...also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption** Sin has been, and is, the guilty cause of all the suffering that exists in creation, the **bondage** that came by man's sinful **corruption** upon creation shall be removed by the same power we are at this moment being freed by...the cross. **8:21...into the glorious liberty of the children of God** All Christians will be liberated from sins power, capacity, and all physical limitations due to sin. Creation itself will share in the freedom of glorified children of God. God will renovate

creation itself when Jesus comes at His Second Coming. This will have two stages. **1/** God will freshen up the present world at the Second Coming, meaning The Lord Jesus shall rule with the saints for a thousand years but sin shall still be existing. **2/** God will create a “new heaven and new earth” after the millennium ([Rev 21:1](#))

Romans 8:22 For we know that the whole creation groans and labours with birth pangs together until now.

This is saying just what it means God created all things, and all things created were created for Him. Think about these words used here ‘**creation groans**’ creation was here with Eden and creation is here today still groaning after having the Glory of God removed due to man. How serious is sin? That even creation suffered because of the fall, what should our response be to this? Note: Paul uses the word **together**, man just as creation groans, believers groan because we know the cause of so much suffering, being sin, and what the answer to the sin problem. We also groan because we see so many walking in darkness without any hope without any answers, heading towards hell. The unbelievers groan under the weight of rebellion which brings onto them misery and death. Both believer and unbeliever travail but one will be delivered from pain and suffering whilst the other will be delivered unto greater sufferings whilst on earth and into the everlasting. This is serious!

Romans 8:23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption, to wit, the Redemption of our body.

Only a true believer will learn of the demands placed on our Lord at Calvary, this was no easy trip down ho-hum street, Jesus went to the cross for us, enduring all it could throw at Him so He could call us His children! Man tries to set up ways to better self, but they will all fail. We have a down payment from God on our lives called “first fruits” this was the first of the harvest that was offered to God, first fruits is a Jewish feast held in the early spring at the beginning of the grain harvest and is a time of thanksgiving for God’s provision. The first fruits spoken of here is the first instalment or foretaste of the greater harvest to come for man from God with love. We have received The Holy Spirit at Salvation, but we will reap the greater harvest at our Glorification. The Spirit is the down payment or first instalment for our glorification in the eternal state, in this we can be confident. [Pro 3:9-10 Honour the Lord with your possessions, and with the first fruits of all your increase; So your barns will be filled with plenty, and your vats will overflow with new wine.](#) We need to honour the Lord with thanks giving as ‘a wise virgin,’ for our possessions are not things made from this world but rather by that which comes through the power of the cross. First fruits describes an animal or grain offering. It represented the first portion of offering set aside specifically for Lord. The first portion of the harvest was regarded both as a first instalment and as a pledge of the final delivery of the whole lot, how great is this we get the first fruit offering from our Father, and the Name of the First Fruit offered here is The Mighty Holy Spirit who has come to us by the Working Power of Jesus at the cross.

8:23...even we ourselves groan within ourselves Paul is making it clear...we still groan within ourselves meaning we are not satisfied, not able to be, as there is so much more to come, so much more understanding of what Love is and Who Love is...We have been adopted by The Heavenly Father, and Jesus is our Heavenly Brother, this is amazing but there is so much more. **Groaning** of this type is a condition that is painful, unsatisfying, a cry for deliverance from a torturing experience. The pain we feel now is because we still live in wearing out bodies which causes us to still stumble and grieve The Holy Spirit.

8:23...eagerly waiting for the adoption. Paul uses Roman law here to loan a higher level of understanding for the church **1/** The adopted person lost all rights in his old family and gained all the rights of a legitimate son in his new family. In the most binding legal way, he

got a new father. **2/** It followed that he became heir to his new father's estate. Even if other sons were afterwards born, it did not affect his rights. He became an absolute co-heir with them. **3/** In law, the old life of the adopted person was completely wiped out; for instance, all debts were cancelled. He was regarded as a new person entering into a new life with which the past had nothing to do. **8:23...to wit, the Redemption of our body.** Jesus alluded to this future Redemption when He declared in **Luke 21:28 But when these things begin to take place, straighten up and lift up your heads, because your Redemption is drawing near.** All the signs have been given to us and are being fulfilled, Jesus Christ said His coming is very near. Although we cannot know the date, we can be sure that He is coming very soon, never before in the time of man has this been so clear. The Redemption of our bodies will happen in a blinking of an eye. We are gifted so much...we are locked into the perfect Will of God...He has Saved us from sins power...healed us from sickness...redeemed us from poverty...delivered us from all bondages and spiritual ignorance. However we all sufferer from the above weaknesses, why? Paul wrote we only **have the first fruits**...there is so much more to come...and to receive these we need faith! How does faith come? By The Word! Who is the Word of God? The Spirit! And how does The Word of God work in us to grow? By faith in Jesus Christ and Him Crucified! There are so many things that sound great and look pleasing to the sole but if they are not understood and seen through the Work of Jesus and what He did at the cross correctly they can rob us of the first fruits, here are a few examples

The Bible: Examples...where one believes repeating certain passages of scripture over and over brings victory! Or by reading it every day we gain power. If one is not learning what the cross offers then they are not actively walking in The Spirit which means man's understanding rules and Scripture becomes blurred. One must make Jesus the source and not the Bible!

Confession: Where one uses scripture confession principles as a formula to release the forces of good on one's behalf. The Roman Catholic Church of course uses such activities. Many Christians use confession wrongly sinning deliberately without care and thinking that confessing after the fact will earn them forgiveness. Or confessing the same sin over and over again when one should be activating Grace...putting to death the sin nature...praying to over come by loving Jesus more than the sin!

Law: Many believe that sin is a consequence of the law, these folk believe that by confessing 'who one is in Christ' gives them the power to overcome. They claim correctly that there is no condemnation in Christ however they fail to understand that there is still conviction given by The Spirit in Christ regarding acts of sin!

Sin nature: Many confuse this with the flesh or carnal mind or deny it even exists.

The cross: Most see the cross as a place where sin is forgiven and that is where it ends. Most do not understand that only through the Work of Jesus at the cross 'all freedom and Truth comes' by The Power of The Holy Spirit working exclusively through the Death Blood and Resurrection of Christ. Man's heart can only be changed by The Blood and actions of Christ Jesus.

Let us hold onto the first fruits by offering to Him who deserves high praise for Who He is and what He has done allowing The Spirit to teach us in great Joy of our Lord Jesus Christ so that we may receive on that day His full Blessings.



ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Rom 8:24 For we are Saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man sees, why does he yet hope for?

One must understand the work that Jesus did at the cross to understand the gospel of Christ. The Cross is the foundation of The Gospel, everything is made possible by His wonderful work. **8:24 For we are Saved by hope:** Three things come from these words **1/** we have been saved...**2/** we are being saved...**3/**and we shall be saved...Lets consider these points, the first is we are to continue to trust and believe in His Work, in His person that which we first believed in. Secondly, the word 'hope' is a guarantee of something that is coming to pass in the future but is not known exactly when. Thirdly the word 'hope' as used here, tells us not to give up seeking Him. We have been Justified, Sanctified, however we are waiting for the Glorified state which is the greatest of all as we will see Him face to Face from our God given perfect bodies. **8:24 but hope that is seen is not hope:** This is saying we have not even remotely seen all that is to come **1 Cor 2:9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.** If we have a \$10 note in our hand we will not hope to have a \$10 note as we have it...so if it has been seen or received it is no longer hope! Our calling is submerged in hope, for we have been called by His wonderful Grace, this is the hope we hold onto, this reveals the Righteous Lord Jesus Christ, and it is His Righteousness that is the ground and foundation of all Blessed hope, that He did indeed pay for us a heavy price at the cross...this is our collective happiness that our hope is laid up for in heaven which is marvellous but unseen, yet to come. This is an awesome reason to hold onto hope, the Scriptures which are truthful so clearly express the Person, Blood, and Righteousness of Jesus Christ from such a solid foundation our hope cannot be wrong. **8:24 For what a man sees, why does he yet hope for?** This is Paul just saying "hope seen is not hope but a completed, or fulfilled truth". It also shows we clearly are Saved...We more than know this...We have the first fruits...but must press into an even greater hope and doubt not of what can be achieved whilst on earth.

Romans 8:25 But if we hope for that which we see not, then do we with patience wait for it?

This is speaking of the great change that is coming respecting the physical body and the entirety of creation. **8:25 But if we hope for that which we see not,** Simply we are waiting **in hope** for the completion of the Words of truth Spoken by our God...This tells us that the world will not be destroyed by a massive meteorite or atomic bombs but rather all things will be restored to the wonderfully majestic condition, and beauty that the Lord God had first Created. **8:25 Then do we with patience wait for it?** This speaks of certainty that the events written will happen...as it is a Holy Spirit promise...100% guaranteed, we **wait patiently** as we have His guarantee in us, The Holy Spirit. This we know for sure as we have the Love of God in us producing Faith and Joy.

The idea of Paul's statement is that, as sure as we are tonight of our Salvation we can be equally as sure of our future Saved state. Joy and peace to all that believe now and forever more.

Romans 8:26 Likewise The Spirit also helps our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but The Spirit itself makes Intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

What we understand about the Work of Jesus came from Paul by the Power of The Holy Spirit. Right throughout the OT the cross is mentioned over and over again regarding

Salvation but the Work of Sanctification was given to the Apostle Paul. **8:26 Likewise The Spirit also helps our infirmities:** This is amazing we should never get tired of saying and hearing this truth...The Holy Spirit helps us, He is in us and He is God! Really this is beyond our comprehension. Here it is in a nut shell...God is directing all of His attention, all His help towards us. Of course God is omnipresent (**being every where at the same time**) but His help towards you and I is of a deeply Personal Nature, it is in fact just as if all His power, Love and desire is just for you, just for me. The word 'helps' in the Greek is **sun-an-til-am-bano** and means 'the action of a person coming to another's aid by taking hold over against that person, of the load they are carrying' so they take hold over, against the person meaning they do not take the entire load but helps the person to win over their endeavour. This is of course what The Holy Spirit is doing within us, He is not taking over the responsibility of our lives removing any effort from our part...Rather He is teaching us responsibility, trust, and dependence on The Lord which takes us into a greater state of maturity. In short The Holy Spirit will not promote laziness of a believer by having food brought to his table, but The Holy Spirit will help him/her when they actively seek with a true heart His Work. This action is driven by true faith...the word **infirmities** in the Greek is 'as-the-neia' and means 'want of strength, weakness' this is big...in this case the word used here is not speaking of a physical weakness but a spiritual one...The Holy Spirit through Paul is telling us He wants to help us....in prayer!!! the next part of vs 26 confirms this truth. **8:26 for we know not what we should pray for as we ought:** This proclaims that prayer is the vessel through which these things are carried out, these things being our infirmities...We get lost unable to ask God for that which we really need. We do know what the general objects of prayer are, how we are feeling etc...but we do not know what the specific, detailed objects of that prayer are in any given situation. In the Greek what Paul is saying is we do not know 'the what' we should pray for, in other words, the particular 'what'. **8:26 as we ought:** As we ought in the Greek is 'Katho dei' and means 'what is necessary in the nature of the case for what we are to pray' We pray but do not know what is necessary for us to attain the given end. The subject of prayer is greatly important. **8:26 but The Spirit itself makes intercession** should have been translated **Himself** as God is not an 'it'. Intercession in the Greek is 'huper-entun-chano' meaning 'to make a petition or intercede on behalf of another, or on behalf of' There are two major directions concerning the word 'intercession' used here... **1/** This is intercession in respect of prayer and not intercession on behalf of one who has sinned as that can only be carried out by Christ, which He does constantly, with the Scripture saying **Heb 7:25 Seeing He ever Lives to make intercession for them...** The Holy Spirit does not make this type of intercession, only Christ. We will study this when we get to verse 34! **2/** The type of intercession made by The Holy Spirit on our behalf regarding prayer is varied. This intercession includes the manner and way for approaching THE KING, how we should approach in pray THE KING...in other words protocol. The Holy Spirit not only directs our attention to what we should pray, but, as well, makes certain that what is said before The Father is correct in relation to our words, expressions, subject matter and our activity. This is bigger than big...we are speaking to THE KING and not just 'a' king but the KING OF ALL GLORY...stop and think about what we have just read! **8:26 for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.** This is speaking of a burden of prayer that comes straight from the heart and cannot be placed into words. This is the state of heart that the Lord looks at, which approaches His Throne. In other words The Holy Spirit is not impressed with or interested in devotional lip service or self righteous ravings. Groanings in the Greek is 'sten-ag-mos' and means literally 'a cry.' When our prayers are too deep and too intense for words, when they are rather a sigh heaved from the heart than any formal utterance, then we may know that they are prompted by The Spirit Himself. It is He who is praying to God for us. We all need to continue in learning God's desires for us! how does God want us to pray... To get to the groaning or sighing stage is fantastic for it states we cannot do

anything within ourselves to alter the situation...we all need the Help of The Lord Jesus. He said ask and you shall receive...Ask Him to help subdue the flesh and to open the doors to a prayer world beyond which we have ever possibly known. The cross of Christ gives us this power to pray way above that which we think prayer is. Jesus prayed and strengthened Peter so he could lead the disciples and spread The Gospel efficiently. Peter who was not able to stand for Christ before a maiden after Jesus was arrested was now able to stand for Him before multitudes, including the priests. Let us desire even more the mighty Help we get from The Holy Spirit. Ask The Holy Spirit to help when the weakened spirit is under attack by the flesh!!! in our weakness He will make us strong... The Holy Spirit empowers our spirit to have dominion over the sin nature. The twelve disciples of Christ could not pray with Jesus for one hour because of the need for sleep. But after the baptism of The Holy Spirit, they didn't want to do any other thing except to give themselves continually to prayer and the ministry of the Word. Let us cry out to God from an honest heart, asking God to change and teach us, for it is not the world but 'I' that had responded to His Call to be lead into His Life, which means 'I' must continue to die to self. We have so many promises in the bible aimed at 'I'...and to gain them we need to ask, and we need to ask correctly desiring a holy and sound mindset. We are privileged to be given this Truth, the Cross of Christ (**the Work done there**) has opened up doors that so many Christians fail to enter! If we truly desire to receive anything from God we must also understand His written word which He has given us through the Prophets and Apostles, and that all points directly to the Work done at the cross... earnest prayer made possible by The Work done at the cross. [Rom 12:1 Therefore, I urge you, brothers and sisters, in view of God's Mercy, to offer your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and pleasing to God—this is your true and proper worship.](#) meaning we are to carry our cross. Here is another gem...do not seek God so much for what He can do, but rather seek Him for who He is! God The Holy Spirit wants to teach us about the power of the sin nature which holds us back from true prayer...We need and indeed are folks gaining a God consciousness, the fall of man dropped us massively down to the lowest of all levels being the state of self-consciousness. God The Father...totally removed from man's thoughts.

Man knows nothing else simply because he cannot know anything else. Everything man does is toward sin, hence the sin-nature is master. Most of the church does not understand the sin-nature, how it works, and above all how to have an on going victory over it, so as long as they move outside of the work Jesus did at the cross they will in some way have the sin-nature ruling them! It does not matter how zealous or consecrated the believer is for the Lord, if he/she does not understand their own sin-nature then they will continue to fail leaving them extremely perplexed Paul wrote [Rom 7:15 I do not understand what I do. For what I want to do I do not do, but what I hate I do.](#) Paul makes it quite clear if we do not understand [Rom Ch 6](#) then we are bound to repeat the horror of [Rom Ch 7](#). Paul did not understand why he kept doing the same old sins, why he kept on failing the Lord, he loved God with all his heart yet failed on top of failings. Fact...most Christians do not have a faintest idea what the sin-nature is, ignorance of what God's word really teaches is wide spread. Some just believe I cannot stop sinning so God will forgive me, and yes this is true if one does not give up which in most cases is the outcome. God Saves us from sin, not in sin! Stop and think about that. We are being given tools to 'fight the good fight,' and this comes by faith 'within' what Christ has done for us. Faith in Grace...this is the only way the sin-nature can be addressed. When we first came to the Lord the sin-nature was made dormant. However when (**not if**) we attempt to live for God the wrong way the Grace of God is frustrated and a licence is given back to the sin-nature to rule. Sadly we have all at times past frustrated the Grace of God, but we should not moving forward, [Gal 2:21 I do not frustrate the Grace of God: for if Righteousness came by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.](#) The Grace of God can only work through the Work Jesus did at the cross. We will

never be able to learn in totality of the Work done at the cross Paul called it [Heb 13:20](#) “the everlasting covenant” it will last for ever it cannot be exhausted. Remember The Holy Spirit will only Work within the framework of the Finished Work of Christ Jesus... [Rom 8:2](#) For The Law of The Spirit of Life In Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death. The Holy Spirit will not break His own Law. The cross gives The Holy Spirit the legal right to work within us and Work He will, doing great things within us...all these Scriptures tell us we are dead, therefore the law of sin and death cannot hold us [Rom 6:3-5, 6:11, 6:14, 8:1-11](#). As believes we are married to Christ so if we look elsewhere for a remedy or law to become over-comers we then in truth are committing spiritual adultery. But not so for anyone here...God our Father has for whatever reason chosen each one here for a blessing of greater knowledge, not to puff up pride, but to enhance ones appetite for the King of Kings. Amen? The law said what was to be done but gave no power to do it, the Work of Jesus at the cross is the only solution for man’s dilemma, law keeping is an act of man’s will-power and can only fail. Jesus came for one thing only to atone for the sins of man, within that fantastic act of Love and Bravery all other awesome blessings follow. However it is important to note that the law of Moses did contain which should be obvious Righteousness, as The Giver of the law is Righteous being God. The law of Moses being God’s law never changes and can never be change but it can be fulfilled. Jesus did this as the perfect representative man, therefore faith in Him grants us the position of being a perfect law keeper. Upon faith in Him His victory becomes our victory which was and is His perfect plan.

Lets not fall backwards by allowing the flesh to rule over us! For this plugs the sin nature back into power which brings death. We are partakers of the sufferings of Christ and so share in Him our new nature. This is of course is Energized by and only by The Holy Spirit. In other words, while this contest between the flesh and Holy Spirit is unending if we follow His way which means understanding He has done everything and we cannot do anything without His Blessedness we will enjoy during life's battles His Peace and Rest. The subject matter of these verses is not so much the forgiveness of sins or justification from sin, but rather the liberation from the power of sin in order to live in Sanctification. With The Holy Spirit we all have the power, wisdom, and ability due to Paul's teaching here to get through all that life can throw at us. Place Jesus and our sinful desire before your minds eye (thought process) and ask “who shall I serve”? The Christian who is fighting in the flesh cannot ask this question as they do not have that level of understanding even though all they do is very sincerely done, it is not helping the situation and they are in truth making their future a harder one. WE ARE to exercise the mind and to be sure The Holy Spirit will in no way force us to pick Him, but once we choose Him over sin, sit back and watch the results. It is up to the believer as to what we are going to believe and live by! The Holy Spirit Works exclusively within the framework of the Finished Work of the cross. He will not, cannot, work outside these parameters. It requires that our faith be in Christ and the Work He did at the cross. Then the Holy Spirit will do mighty things on our behalf within us. The words ‘[spiritually minded](#)’ used in [Rom 8:6](#) in the Greek means ‘[The mind possessed by The Spirit](#)’ thus the mind being controlled or dominated by The Power of The Holy Spirit. Again we see the demand to allow our mind to be under the control of The Lord...WE ARE to exercise the mind and again I write...to be sure The Holy Spirit will in no way force us to pick Him, but if we choose Him over sin our walk becomes so much easier.

Amen



ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in red. The use of all other scripture is in blue and other comments in pink

Rom 8:27 Now He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He makes intercession for the saints according to the Will of God

Believers could pray "I believe Lord but help my unbelief" **8:27 Now He who searches the hearts** This speaks of the Father, however all three search the hearts of man. **The Father 1Chron. 28:9 "And you, my son Solomon, acknowledge the God of your father, and serve him with wholehearted devotion and with a willing mind, for the Lord searches every heart and understands every desire and every thought. The Son Rev 2:23 I will strike her children dead. Then all the churches will know that I am he who searches hearts and minds, and I will repay each of you according to your deeds. The Spirit 1 Cor 2:10 These are the things God has revealed to us by his Spirit. The Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God** There is a progression of order here. Even though the Holy Spirit is God and consequently knows all things, still His purpose and agenda is to carry out the Will of God The Father in our lives. It is The Holy Spirit that searches the hearts of man, no other can do this be it angels, spirits, demons or man...In truth no one can search the heart, no one here knows the state of their own heart. (scary). This is the answer to how God understands the groanings we make when the need for words are denied us. The Holy Spirit searches the hearts' of man, so He has perfect knowledge of that heart. We sigh and groan, we cannot utter a word before God; nevertheless these sighs and groanings are full of meaning and God knows what that is as it is The Holy Spirit that is bringing these sounds to fruition. **Rom 8:27 Now He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is...**The mind of the Spirit...this is speaking of a special type of communication be it tongues or other, but we cannot understand this utterance. God searches the hearts of His saints, and understands the unuttered prayers. God the Father knows the mind of The Holy Spirit who is making intercession for us. We are blessed to truly know we are led by The Spirit of God...so let us be careful not to grieve Him...**Eph 4:30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.** We spoke last week of placing our sinful thoughts/desires next to our love for Jesus...what will we choose!? are we going to grieve The Spirit or live in victory which may be hard for a while but the benefits outweigh the cost for sure. **Rom 8:27 Now He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God...** This clearly tells us that the Holy Spirit is carrying out the Will of The Father and not that of the believer. Many fool themselves into believing God is working **for them**, that they and God are an unstoppable team pressing onto mighty things claiming the Kingdom, but this is just so way off from the truth. **1/** For the Will of God to be carried out in the life of the believer, there must be an honest prayer life of Who He is and who 'I' am, what He has given and what 'I' need...etc.! **2/** Our faith must be anchored in Jesus and the finished work of the cross. The Holy Spirit has a plan for every Christian which demands from us total involvement, this plan can only be carried out as we grow in our understanding of what Jesus through His sufferings and death gained for us! The doors of heaven are opened by the work of the cross, all we have received comes through the work of the cross...all. Remember Paul wrote **Rom 8:7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.** The law spoken of here is the law of the Spirit of life, the carnal mind spoken of here is not of a worldly persons mind but the mind of a Christian, a carnal Christian who follows all other things but the truth of the cross, as they do not and cannot understand what Jesus did so they are at war against God...sad and scary but true. Folks, let our faith be anchored in and only in the work that Jesus did at the cross. **Rom 8:27 because He makes intercession for the saints according to the Will of God...** This is The

Spirit making intercession for us, on behalf of us, but there is a connection here and we are to work with The Spirit making intercession for others by faith...This is part of the great commission... we have by the work of Jesus at the cross power over satan, spirits of darkness etc. but we have no power over mankind so we need to be careful, we are heading in the right direction so we should not not be surprised when others try to lure us away, they appear to have a form of godliness but denying the power there of...As an example Paul rebuked Peter in front of everyone and he (Peter) was the senior Elder and apostle but he was moving away from the Work Jesus at the cross. If Paul had not done that there could have been massive issues as all the other followers had started to walk after Pater. Intercession in the Hebrew is "pag-ha" meaning to make intercession, to strike upon, or against, to assail anyone with petitions, to urge, and when on behalf of another to intercede and in the Greek used more in the NT "en-te-uxis" meaning come between, to interpose on behalf of, to intercede. So when we feel the need to pray for someone DO IT...it is The Holy Spirit Working within you...making intercession for the saints according to the Will of God...Amen.

Romans 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose.

And what is it that brings all things together? **Rom 8:28 And we know that all things work together** The opening words of **8:28 And we know** tells us by this point in our Christian life we should KNOW...Know what? **8:28... that all things** we should know all things...this is talking about the entire covering, the complete spectrum of our lives concerning Godliness, of being In Christ. It also refers to every effort made by satan against a child of God, about people who look holy but work secretly designing the works of darkness. And of course we should know the danger of trusting self, the evil of our sin-nature...This is why we should never forsake the fellowship of the saints we need each other... we 'should know' all things. **8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God** This is the first qualification. **1/** In the Greek the meaning is stronger as it has the believer not merely loving God, but being beloved by God, again beloved of God. This is the divine side of our security from harm which we 'should know'! WE are sure...all things work for good, not only because we love Him Who Works all things, but also because He Who Works all things has loved and chosen us, and has carried us through the successive steps of our spiritual life up to this point. Vs **28** is giving us something to think about! what we **know**...what we **know** we should think about! He has made it so easy, all we need to do is, consider the good things of God. This means we do have some requirements to fulfil...and they are to...Honestly consider and pray with thanks giving! As well the verse show us God's massive part. **8:28 to those who are the called according to His purpose.** This is the second qualification. **2/** Our lives must be for His purpose and not our purpose. This is where the great conflict begins for many believers. The working of The Holy Spirit in our lives is to carry out the Will of God, **1/** **It is a calling that pertains to the everlasting purpose of God, which He ordained before the foundations of the world.** **2/** **This calling concerns personal objectives, and this effort is being carried out by The Holy Spirit, it is our business to see to it that His purpose is our purpose.** Unfortunately, this is where the struggle of self-well comes in, which greatly hinders the effort of The Holy Spirit. The flesh is so weak that most of the time it masquerades under great spiritual claims. It takes honesty interwoven with prayer on the part of a believer in order for The Holy Spirit to point out these weak or grey areas. So having these two qualities of love for God, and our calling being according to His purpose and not our own, all things then must work together for our good.

Romans 8:29 For whom He did foreknow, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.

The Christian Bible is filled with prophecies in fact about one third of the word is on prophecies....Prophecy is God seeing into the future. **8:29 For whom He did foreknow** God in omniscient, meaning He knows everything! Past, present, and future. God is not bound by time restraints. The NT regards all history as but the unfolding of God's eternal purpose, **Acts 4:28 They did what Your Power and Will had decided beforehand should happen.** This includes man's salvation **2 Tim 1:9 He has Saved us and called us to a holy life—not because of anything we have done but because of his Own Purpose and Grace. This Grace was given us in Christ Jesus before the beginning of time.** The provision of Christ our Saviour **1 Peter 1:20 He was chosen before the creation of the world, but was revealed in these last times for your sake.** And the character and nature of the Christian **Eph 2:10 For we are God's Handiwork, Created in Christ Jesus to do good works, which God prepared in advance for us to do.** God's involvement with creation is unbelievable, He numbers every sparrow that dies, and has the knowledge of how many hair particles are on the human head. So how can God have all this foreknowledge and not upset man's free will? God deals with man, He moves upon man, and He convicts and even pressures men, but there is no record anywhere in the bible of God using Divine Power to violate the free moral agency of any one person, rather the word states "**whosoever will follow Me**" and all that accept, His offer will become children of The Most High. In **Gen 4** we read of God talking with Cain, who was upset that his offering was not accepted. God told him, "**If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it.**" If God had already predetermined what Cain would do, it would have been pointless to give Cain the advice to "rule over" sin. God gave Cain this advice and then allowed him to make his own decision. God was saddened but knew Cain would fall to sins power, but in no way did the Lord violate Cain's will. This is God's free moral agency, the opportunity God gives us to make choices regarding what we will do. The term predestination means "to mark out beforehand," and refers to the plan and goal of Salvation itself, not to specific individuals. It should be understood in the corporate sense, rather than in the sense that each individual was predestined to either eternal life or eternal condemnation. The passage tells us that God knew beforehand that there would be a body of believers, but does not say that He limited the membership of that body to a specific number. It further tells us that the destiny God had in mind for all who would cooperate with His will was for them **to be conformed to the image of His Son.** So God gives individuals the freedom to accept or reject His call. Divine election is unconditional only in the corporate sense meaning He has called the human-race, but individuals must freely choose whether to become a part of the elect body. God forces His will upon no one. Rather, He is a seeking God. Jesus said that **John 4:23...the Father is seeking those who will worship Him in spirit and truth.** This tells us that God is looking, searching the hearts of man. **Rom 11:14 I magnify my ministry, if by any means I may provoke to jealousy those who are my flesh (Jews) and Save some of them.** And **1 Cor 9:19-22 that I might win those who are without law; to the weak I became as weak, that I might win the weak. I have become all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.** These scriptures speak for themselves. Obviously, Paul believed that his preaching could make a difference; that his prayers to God for Israel could make a difference; that people who would otherwise remain lost could be "won" by The Gospel. Let also remember Judas was with Jesus for three and a bit years, he felt the Grace of God but never received it, he was never forced to pick good or evil rather he could do as he pleased and this he did, God knew Judas would never except The Truth and was added to the 12 to fulfil his evil intent. **8:29 He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.** This simply speaks of those of their own free will accept Christ are predestined to be conformed into the image of the Son of God. And being the first born speaks of Him as being the Father of the Salvation Plan, having paid the price on the cross, which made all things possible. He knows every

thought, hears every word, and sees every action we do...He who Works all things has Loved and chosen us, and has carried us through the successive steps of our spiritual life up to this point...and by Grace into the future! Our lives must be for His purpose and not our own. Remember we have by the Work of Jesus at the cross, power over Satan, spirits of darkness etc. but not over mankind so we must be careful...All that we hear from man must be confirmed by the written Word of God which brings the Peace of The Holy Spirit and the witness of those about us. Remember we are to start placing our sinful thoughts next to our love for Jesus...what will we choose? The sin or the cross!? It is hard to pick the Lord all the time but do not give up, He shall take us to higher ground.

Chapter 8:30-34 The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the **ROMANS**

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in red. The use of all other scripture is in blue and other comments in pink

Romans 8:30 Moreover who He predestinate, them He also called: and who He called, them He also justified: and whom He justified, them He also glorified.

Many in the church hold fast to the Calvinistic views on predestination. **8:30 Moreover whom He did predestinate...** He being 'God' has called all mankind! There is a strong claim that no one has anything to do with their destination. You are either born to burn in hell or to go to heaven, end of story. This is wrong. Augustine was born about 400 years after Christ and is considered by many to be the father of theology, he taught that Divine Grace is the only ground of man's Salvation, it is the irresistible power working faith within the heart which brings freedom as a result. He was partly right...Which means he is completely wrong! He was Correct that Divine Grace is the only ground of man's Salvation however, Grace cannot be an irresistible power, for in so doing it would cease to be Grace! Grace is a free gift, and in being so must be offered freely, and likewise must be received freely with no giving of payment, this is why we must understand what Jesus did at the cross. The truth is 'the whosoever will believe shall be saved' is the truth. **Rev 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that hears say, Come. And let him that is thirsty come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.** The election of Grace can only be made by faith, which is the universal condition! **8:30 them He also called: and whom He called,** First let us settle this, God has called all mankind! He has not called one here and another there. It is not man that calls on God but God on man...Man is so spiritually dead he will worship happily a carved object made of wood. The Holy Spirit speaks into the hearts of all humans, knowing who is going to accept the Truth of Truths and who is going to reject it. **Pro 1:23-26 If you turn at My reproof, behold, I will pour out My Spirit to you; I will make My words known to you. Because I have called and you refused to listen, I have stretched out My hand and no one has heeded because you have ignored all My counsel and would have none of My reproof I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when terror strikes you.** This kills predestination, The people in **Pro 1** written above were called but refused to hear Him. **8:30 them he also justified: and whom he justified** This is the reward, God takes away the penalty of sin and guilt and bestows upon the believing sinner His righteousness, Being The Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ Himself. **8:30 and whom He justified, them he also glorified.** This is mind blowing these words spoken here are being spoken of the future rapture! We are not glorified until the rapture! The Holy Spirit caused Paul to write these words because in the mind of God it is a guaranteed event although in the future. The idea is that as surely as the believer has been justified, just as surely will that believer be glorified. The whole point coming from chapters 6,7, 8 teaches that justification and the Life of holiness in The Holy Spirit are

inseparable experiences. This is an amazing statement of faith, the words **He also glorified** is both complete and certain in Divine Councils, we just need to maintain our faith in what Jesus has done for us.

Romans 8:31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

This is a statement of faith by Paul but provided by The Holy Spirit for all believers, to take us far above the difficulties of this present time. In other words prompting us to look towards the coming time and appearance of the Lord of all Glory. **8:31 What shall we then say to these things.** The words **these things** refers to the sufferings we are going through at this time, Paul's comparison with **'the glory that which shall be revealed in us'** completely kicks out his concern of his time on earth, and this should also be our testimony. No matter how hard or severe our problems may be Paul is saying in the light of eternity, they mean nothing. We should never move our eyes from the future promise onto our present. **8:31...If God be for us, who can be against us?** The last portion of this verse makes it all come together in one solid unbreakable mass. However the word **'if'** is the wrong translation from the Greek, they took it from the Greek word **"ie"** meaning **'a fulfilled condition'** so it should have been translated **'Since'** not **'if'** making it **Since God is for us...**this should stir faith up in our hearts.

Romans 8:32 He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things

This was agreed on by the Godhead before the foundation of the world, that the Son of the Living God would die and then offer all things pertaining to Salvation to the very ones that denied Him **1 Peter 1:20 He indeed was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you.** This of course is the greatest gift any of us will ever receive! **8:32 He that spared not His own Son** the word **'spared'** comes from the Greek word **'ph-ei-do-mai'** and means **'to treat leniently, to spare'** the idea here is God did not treat Jesus leniently nor did He spare Him. God gave heaven's best for us! I can and will never question the tremendous Love of God, regardless of the cost Their Love for us has been made known. The price paid by God the Father, Son, and the Holy Spirit, was and is unequalled throughout all of time. **8:32...but delivered Him up for us all** This is for all mankind and not just a selected few, all of mankind at one time or another have heard the voice of God, and most sadly have rejected Him. Jesus came to walk on the earth as a man for 33 and a half years, He was reviled, scorned, rejected, throughout this time then at the end He was denied by His people, beaten, whipped, spat on, laughed at, mocked, pierced by a spear, slapped, had His beard and hair pulled out from His face, and then brutally crucified. What Jesus went through no one can understand at least on earth anyway, even God the father had to turn His back on His Son, so horrid was the price He had to pay. No human being has ever come close to the pain and sufferings of the work of Jesus at the cross. Jesus did this for all of mankind and all of mankind held no love for the Saviour. **8:32 how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things.** This is amazing, the tremendous price paid for our redemption. Here it is, it is God who has done this, it is God and only God who has done this, no other person, angel, being or spirit could do this. Take this in...God paid the price in giving heaven's best...His Son...His Son...so that we here tonight might be saved...are saved, He will not allow anyone to steal us away from Him, God will not give up on us because His Beloved Son died willingly for us, so that those that should believe would not perish but have His ever lasting life, filled with The Power of The Holy Spirit due to the suffering of the cross. Just a slight warning here...God loves us too much to hold us against our will...think about that! **8:31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?** A reminder the sin nature has power but in Christ we have greater overcoming power...which will we pick? He who has done so

much...is certain to do so much more! God gave freely what was and is most precious to Him, His Son. We do not deserve this, we have not earned this, we have no right to claim anything from our own work, rather we need to stop and rest, enter into His Sabbath Rest, live there with Him, trust Him, and love Him as He has done all things for us ALL THINGS.

Romans 8:33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifies. Elect in the Greek is 'ek-le-k-tos' meaning 'chosen out one's'. **8:33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect?** Who shall or can pronounce guilty those God has pronounced righteous? Every sin committed by the believer is washed away in His wonderful Blood. The Christian has no past and satan has no future. We are not to drag through the gossip market others believers sins or weaknesses for "Who the Lord has forgiven they are forgiven" nor should we roll out over and over our own sins, these sins have not just been forgiven but they have been forgotten by our Father. funny but it is the believers that keep bringing up forgotten stuff to their detriment. However some believers are caught in a place of repeating act of sins... this type of 'addiction' needs to be worked out from ones nature and this is done by honest prayer developing a greater love for the Lord than the recurring sin. **8:33 It is God that justifies.** This may be read with more force as a question, **Is it not God who justifies?"** The passage implies that there would be a high degree of absurdity in supposing that God would both justify and condemn someone. The Christian, therefore, is secure in the fact that he or she is saved by Grace through faith and that their salvation is 100% unmovable from God's hand. God first chose the work of the cross, man must except this to receive the benefits of the Son of God. Our faith must be in the work of Jesus at the cross **2 Peter 1:10 Therefore, my brothers and sisters, make every effort to confirm your calling and election. For if you do these things, you will never stumble** The Lord is giving us a great understanding of who we are, at least I hope we are learning this! **8:33 It is God that justifies.** Don't bring up past failures...yours or others, they are past... rather pray in the Grace given for 'the power' to become an overcomer of sin.

Romans 8:34 Who is he that condemns? It is Christ that died, yes rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us. This is the driving point of Paul from the last two verses, Paul is challenging anyone to lay a charge against God's elect. Verse 33 explains we are justified by God's Son and it is Christ's death which opens the way of this justification being affirmed in this verse, so, who can, or who shall bring anything to the charge of God's elect. Who dares? satan and his followers, and who are his followers? demon spirit? The world? Maybe even Christians? **8:34 Who is he that condemns?** We as Christians need to understand condemnation...both the theological meaning (study related to the nature of God and religious belief) and spiritual. All folk feel condemnations power at some point in their lives, but for those that are not in a place where this is a threat, it is important for them to remember...if we are not feeling condemned then we had better not condemn... least we take the place of Almighty God. It is not our place to condemn for the wicked can turn from their wicked ways and be forgiven by the Lord God Almighty. There is a massive difference from condemning and lovingly aiding someone from sins hold. Jesus did not enter the world to condemn it for man was already condemned.. Those that fail to respond to God's Word are in a state of condemnation already **John 3:36 "He that believes on The Son has everlasting Life: and he that believes not The Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abides on him."** Jesus came to save all that are in the world and those that belief have this to fall on **Rom 8:1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after The Spirit.** God no longer condemns the person but rather the sin nature, as long as we are walking in the faith of what Jesus did at the cross! Here are two important lessons taught from scripture about believers and condemnation **1/** We are to be careful to do what is right so that our conscience will not condemn us for actions which are

wrong...2/ we are NOT to condemn fellow believers. 8:34...It is Christ that died Not you or I...This is speaking of the cross, the price paid for all believers. Paul by the Holy Spirit is reminding us of the great price paid by the Godhead. He died, They all suffered...all we need to do is belief. Many leave the Truth due to being condemned by other believers, this should not be so! Let us not forget He died, The Father. Son and Holy Spirit all suffered...all we are supposed to do is learn of love and then do it! 8:34 yes rather, that is risen again, Praise God what a statement...He has risen...the Resurrection of The Lord Jesus Christ refers to the ratification (meaning an action of signing or giving formal consent to a treaty, contract, or agreement, making it officially valid) This is what He purchased and won for us sinners, a treaty with God The Father. God raised Christ accepting His Sacrifice on behalf of mankind...If God has done such a thing giving us who deserve no mercy..mercy... we should also in turn pass this Grace onto others and cease from the act of condemning. 8:34 who is even at the Right Hand of God This is exalting the Living Christ who sits at the Right Hand of God...He is in, and on His rightful place. All Power has been given to Him in heaven and on earth. 8:34 who also makes intercession for us. He sits as He should at the Right Hand of God Almighty but there is a great purpose for this which goes beyond just sitting! The intercession that Jesus makes is different from that of the Holy Spirit. Remember we spoke about the Holy Spirit and how and what it is He intercedes for! He makes deep prayer requests that we cannot understand related to helping us get through each day whilst Jesus is by His presence before God The Father guaranteeing our redemption for the forgiveness, cleansing, and washing of all sins from our lives. 1 John 1:9 If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. There are a lot of believers and I will admit I was one that thought Jesus prayed to The Father on my behalf that I may receive forgiveness...this is just not true. When a believer fails and seeks forgiveness, Jesus does not turn to The Father asking for forgiveness of that sinner...no...that would be an insult to the work of the cross! His very presence at the Throne of God guarantees that forgiveness, and restoration will be instantly granted. Calvary did it all and to think something else has to be added, that Jesus has to carry on working is just sad in it's self, it just states that His death was not enough. Folks the nailed pierced Hands and Feet which The father looks upon is enough...His Sons Love for us nailed Him to the cross...and The Fathers Love for The Son is unbreakable... He who The Son Loves so does The Father...Amen

Chapter 8:35-39

The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in red. The use of all other scripture is in blue and other comments in pink

Romans 8:35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

Romans 8:35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? We must always be spiritually awake as there are many that will try to move us from the Truth. Gal 1: 6-9 I am astonished that you are so quickly deserting the one who called you to live in the grace of Christ and are turning to a different gospel which is really no gospel at all. Evidently some people are throwing you into confusion and are trying to pervert the gospel of Christ. But even if we or an angel from heaven should preach a gospel other than the one we preached to you, let them be under God's curse! As we have already said, so now I say again: If anybody is preaching to you a gospel other than what you accepted, let them be under God's curse! This is a strong warning that we must attend carefully to the words of

the Holy Spirit to remain in The faith of the Work of Jesus Christ at the cross. [Gal 6:6](#) Brothers and sisters, if someone is caught in a sin, you who live by the Spirit should restore that person gently. But watch yourselves, or you also may be tempted. There is no where in the bible where it is taught or even spoken of that God will protect a believer from there own choices rather the opposite. The believer by God's design still holds the power of choice! For anyone to claim once saved always saved means they believe in a strange way they have power over the Creator as they can do as they please, regardless of God's Word. Such thinking is just simply silly, the very nature of one's living for God has to be on the principle of choice. Very much like a husband and wife one cannot force the other to love the other! This is the same with the God. We must freely love Him or it is not love but force which makes His word a lie! [8:35 shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?](#) Seven weapons the enemy uses and they are very real, even when we walk in Jesus' Power they can still find there way into our lives. It is true the Lord for whatever reason allows this but He allows it to bring us closer to Him, satan tries to use them to destroy and belittle us. There is a reason for this...Folks we are here tonight because of this reason...satan told God that Job loved God not because of who He is, but rather for what He was, and what He could do. satan claimed, and still does today that man loves God because of the wonderful things He does. We all love Jesus Christ, The Holy Spirit, and the awesome Holy Father because...love is true freedom. Whether in poverty or riches, health or sickness, sorrow or joy, low or high times we are all here because we love the Lord. This is true Christianity. This is who you are! And God ain't finished yet! So even though we have been through all the above in some way or another the end product is strength in Christ Jesus, not death by darkest evil. Folks, it is incumbent on us not to allow our hearts to effected by all the false messages out there. The evil one is behind them and our sin nature just loves the easy road..but we have faith...faith in what Jesus did for us.

[Romans 8:36](#) As it is written, For your sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

The work of Jesus at the cross begun not 2000 years ago but before the foundation of the world, all that has happened, and is being done points to the work Jesus did there!!! [1 Peter 1:18-20](#) For as much as you know that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers but with the Precious Blood of Christ, as of a Lamb without blemish and without spot: Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you. [8:36](#) As it is written, For your sake we are killed all the day long Old Testament Saints were often for the sake of Jehovah God persecuted or put to death, [Luke 11:47](#) (Jesus speaking) Woe to you! For you build the tombs of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them. Paul is relating the Apostles and Saints of his time in the same light, as beatings and death were a constant threat. This verse [Rom 8:36](#) comes from [Psalms 44:22](#), this Psalm lists some of the great things God was doing for His people but then withdrew His hand, verse 20-21 tells us why [Ps 44:20-21](#) If we had forgotten the Name of our God or spread out our hands to a foreign god, would not God have discovered it, since he knows the secrets of the heart? God knows man's heart and this is why He allows tribulation, it exposes the incorrectness of our understanding, and it draws us closer to Him. Our life belongs to Christ, as Jesus said [Mat 16:25](#) For whoever wants to save their life will lose it, but whoever loses their life for me will find it. We are not meant to be making a paradise out of this earthly life, the person that tries to save their live is the one that follows the law or some other methodology but who ever loses their live for the Lord is the one that takes up their cross daily and carries it to the glory of God...what does take up your cross mean? [Rom 8:36](#) we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Paul is saying that he and his fellow Apostles are there for this purpose, and able to do nothing

else but this... to be like sheep to the slaughter for the rest of the church... being continually exposed to such dangers. Paul is stating in fact that only true believers will persevere, and a true believer is not necessarily one that is strong within themselves, or obeys supposedly the law without fail, or even one that preaches by power from the front of a church. Rather they have trusted in the simplistic teachings on the work Jesus has done on the cross, allowing the Holy Spirit's indwelling Power to give them the strength and desire to stand strong. Many go this way, and that way, claiming salvation but only genuine faith will be rewarded. Our perseverance may not at all times keep our bodies and minds from certain pains and hurts, but it proves that our Salvation is assured as we are still believing in the simplicity of the cross. I am not saying who is and who is not Saved but rather how a believer will be living, they will not be able to do anything else but The Lords Will, and His Will is that the believers personal desires will be continually but privately exposed and he/she shall be changed continually into a Christ likeness.

Romans 8:37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

No one can be more than a conqueror without the power of what Jesus did at the cross! **Rom 8:37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors** (Paul has just written we are like sheep...how can we be more than a conqueror?) This is a proven state of fact...nothing has ever stopped the True church of Jesus Christ and such will never be successful at doing so. More than conquerors in the Hebrew is 'huper-ni-kao' and means to conquer, to carry off the victory...however in the Greek the word 'huper' attached to the word 'ni-kao' means "to come off more than victorious, to gain a surprising victory"...like sheep!...the trails Paul speaks of do not cut us off from the Lord but rather gives us a greater love, greater understanding of who we are in Christ...they actually give us a more intimate and thrilling experience in His person, we arrive at a place where there is nothing else to conquer, we understand Christ has done it all, and if all the conquering is behind us then we are more than conquerors. **Romans 8:37 through him that loved us.** For God so loved the world He spared not His own Son...How much more can the Saviour show His love for us, He died for us...and more...He rose again and has filled us with His seal of Promise...what more can anyone say?

Romans 8:38-39 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

This coming from a man that has faced the things of which he now speaks! **8:38 For I am persuaded** satan threw everything at the Apostle so when he writes 'I am persuaded' it refers to someone that has stood the test. **8:38 For I am persuaded, that neither death,** Jesus has beaten death it no longer hold fear over a true believer...millions have given their lives over to death without fear for the gospels sake. In Paul's day nero (no capitol letter for him either) demanded to be called a god and anyone refusing to bow down to his title would be put to death, many a Christian died due to that stupid command. The church also had a massive split where hundreds of thousands or even more plus Christians died due to the catholic church trying to establish God by force. **Rom 8:38 nor life** Life on earth is...not can be...but is hard, I have not met anyone that has not at some time or rather had to deal with massive hardships, this goes for both the Christian and the worldly person! Some have said it it easier to die for God than to live for Him. **8:38 nor angels,** This refers to the fallen but powerful angels that threw their lot in with lucifer when he rebelled against God. But they are no match for the holy Spirit who will always be with us if we walk according to what Jesus did for us! **Isa. 14:12 How you are fallen from heaven, O lucifer, son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground.** **8:38 nor principalities,** This again

is satanic powers. These are angels of high rankings and have certain places of rule around the world. **8:38, nor powers**, Again refers to fallen angels, who derive their power from and execute the will of the chief rulers / chief angels. The world is divided up into sections for their keeping under satan Eph gives us a look at that order **...but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places**. satanic order is for another study, anyone or anything that has seen God's Face and then decides to try and dethrone The King Almighty is foolish so that makes satan just that, but being foolish does not mean he is not highly organised in fact will beyond any army on earth...and he is very dangerous **8:38 nor things present** this is speaking about things engineered by these principalities and powers. Please understand this: these principalities and powers are way above our pay grade...we cannot oppose them in our weak flesh as some have tried and are doing right at this moment...the church tries to enter spiritual warfare by "I rebuke that, I rebuke this" ...and on, and on, it goes...we will surely suffer defeat if we attempt to take them on. It is by resting in the finished work of Jesus at the cross that true power is attained...which makes every demon tremble...tis the power of God, in that place this very dangerous foe cannot touch us. **8:38 nor things to come** this of course refers to the plans being made right now against the Kingdom of God, which will materialize in the near future (**we will see these if we study Revelations**) Col 2:14-15 **having wiped out the handwriting of requirements that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. Having disarmed principalities and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them in it.** satan and his army are defeated by the workings of the cross and that is where a wise Christian will remain!!! **8:39 Nor height, nor depth** twofold meaning here **1/** referring to satan as the prince of the powers of the air, and the horrors of hell itself. **2/** The planned attack against the child of God hence it is high and deep, but it will fail against the chosen of God, mankind is the weapon of choice, people possessed by the powers of darkness working in every way possible to deceive the believer. But people ...always...we have the Mighty Holy Spirit in us who is God and satan has umm satan and his defeated angels. Still I would not like to go back to the dark and dangerous days when I was a carnally minded Christian! We need to really pray hard for ourselves and other believers! **8:39 nor any other creature** This is not meant to insinuate that there are other spheres of operation that can oppose the child of God, other than satan and his fallen angels. In short the Holy Spirit is saying through Paul there is absolutely nothing created in the heavens or on the earth that satan can originate or institute against the believer that will be successful. There is nooo other creature, it does not exist. **8:39 shall be able to separate us from the love of God** God does get disappointed with us but He never withdraws His Love. If a believer fails the Lord in anyway, if you sin the horrid sin of sins, what ever that may be? Do not run away from the Lord, you can not hide in a garden of Eden meaning behind booze, music, work or what ever, you cannot find a place he is not! Rather run to the Lord and seek forgiveness, the Lord is kind and gracious He will not despise thee. **8:39 which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.** This speaks of every thing the believing child of God has, it all comes from Jesus it is all because of what He has done. He is the manifestation of The Father and in Him are all good things. He is Life, Salvation, Grace, Mercy, Compassion, and the Resurrection. He is our Saviour today and will be to all that will believe...for ever!...We shall allow the enemy to search death and life...the present and the future. Let him mount to the greatest heights or descend to the lowest depths....Let him turn to all created things and to men, angels, and demons. he will fail to find any power that can separate the redeemed from the Love of God that is in Christ Jesus our mighty Lord.

Romans 8:39 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other

creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

What is missing from that list which in fact can separate us from The Love of The Father?

SELF

Chapter 9:1-13 The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the **ROMANS**

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

False doctrine comes when one ignores or denies what Jesus has done at the cross, meaning one moves their sight from simple Truth onto a false salvation! The bible from **Genesis Ch 1:1** through to **Revelations Ch 22:21** is all about the work of the cross.

Romans 9:1 I say the Truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in The Holy Spirit,

Chapters 9, 10, and 11 deal with the Jewish questions in ever capacity Paul also refutes the foolish doctrine of predestination. **9:1 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not** Paul uses the Lords Name, he is making a solemn oath to Christ, to The Holy Spirit and to the readers, he then empowers it by stating **I lie not** Jesus Christ is Paul's Lord so he cannot lie, he is in Christ and bound by The Truth. So we should take heed to what he is writing. **9:1 my conscience also bearing me witness in The Holy Spirit,** He moves from The Lord Jesus onto The Holy Spirit, Paul is confident in Christ to state this, he is in tune with The Spirit, as we should be. He does not say that he speaks the truth in or by the Holy Spirit in this text as he did by using Jesus' Name (**I say the Truth in Christ**) rather that he is acutely aware of The Holy Spirit's presence giving him peace on this subject matter. Two things here **1/** Paul has just laid a foundation confirming this is the Lords Will and not his own, **2/** the reader or hearing can be sure this is in tune with the Work Jesus did at the cross therefore bringing freedom in God's Truth.

Romans 9:2...that I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

Paul was feeling great heaviness which in the Greek means pain, grief which is used for mourning. He cried for a nation that was bent on self destruction which came to pass in A.D. 70 when over 1 million Jews were killed. **9:2...and continual sorrow in my heart.** This is even deeper than heaviness...sorrow in the Greek is '**odune**' meaning **causing intense pain, anguish, tormented**...and of course continual means unceasing, without leaving off...Paul understood the swift and painful end that his beloved Israel was to face...It is hard to find any other with a greater knowledge of the coming times. This portion of scripture starts with Paul's sorrow for Israel. On this subject we find Paul writing about the apostasy of this age 2022 in **2 Tim 4:3-4 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but according to their own desires, because they have itching ears, they will heap up for themselves teachers; and they will turn their ears away from the truth, and be turned aside to fables.** We should be acutely aware of this and remain prayerful for the failing church...It is quite clear that the antichrist who is living and working today in the political arena will be heard and believed by the apostate church. **2 Thess 2:3-4 Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself above**

all that is called God or that is worshipped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. This is coming into the churches today and we MUST fight it with THE faith in what Jesus has done. True biblical repentance is complete surrender of our lives...and that means everything. There is going to be a falling away and at the same time a great out pouring of the Holy Spirit, like two rivers running side by side but going in different directions. Only those that take hold of what the Apostle Paul is teaching will have the wisdom and faith to see this through, but even these believers (us I pray) will come under great strain, hence this is why we need to pray ...come Lord Jesus...come.

Romans 9:3 For I could wish that I myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my countrymen according to the flesh

This is an impossibility! Paul, nor any person for that matter can give themselves for the Salvation of another. So why did the Holy Spirit allow Paul to write something that cannot be achieved by any man? Moses said in his prayer **Ex 32:32 Yet now, if You will forgive their sin—but if not, I pray, blot me out of Your book which You have written.** Moses identified himself with the people, and if they would not be Saved then he would perish with them. Paul like Moses has made a statement of deep love for Israel and all of mankind, It is in fact The Holy Spirit proclaiming Paul's great love for the people. The words **Rom 9:3 For I could wish** is saying in fact, for such is impossible...but this is my love for you!

Romans 9:4 Who are Israelites, to whom pertain the adoption, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the service of God, and the promises

Rom 9: 4 Who are Israelites? Israel's beginning started with the fall...this was always God's plan. Seth was born who gave the blood line to Abraham, Joseph, Moses, King David, Solomon and so on up to Jesus. No matter what the devil threw at Israel there was always a remnant that held to the faith. **Rom 9: 4...to whom pertain the adoption...** The word is clear Jew first then the Gentile this was the case in the Old Testament and it is the same today...however we are included under the same umbrella. **Rom 9: 4...the glory** This is speaking about God's glory which went before the Israelites and only the Israelites. What a privilege. **Rom 9:4...the covenants** The Abrahamic covenant which promised Salvation by faith **Gen 15:6**, and **Gen 15:18** also promised to make of Abraham a great nation. Then there was the Davidic covenant which promised to the nation an eternal dynasty of kings coming from King David **2 Sam 7:11-16**. **Rom 9:4...the giving of the law..** This of course is the Mosaic law given exclusively to Israel. How privileged. **Rom 9:4...the service of God** This is speaking about the tabernacle. Offerings, and priesthood found in Exodus and Leviticus. Which of course is locked up in the law. All of which points strongly to the Cross and brought the fulfilment of the great and perfect plan of God the Father. **Rom 9:4...and the promises** This is the Messianic promises which, in fact, were the greatest promises ever given to man at anytime or at any place (**God's plan**). While Israel broke every promise, God was faithful in that He always did exactly what He said He would do, and to this day is still doing just that.

Romans 9:5 of whom are the fathers and from whom, according to the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, The Eternally Blessed God. Amen.

As stated above this all was incredibly planned out by God, the use of the ceremonies and rituals being the law of Moses. **9:5 of whom are the fathers...** This is speaking of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob because of their faith. These men are noted for their faith in God. They just believed Him, they did as He said, they did waver like all others but by faith in faith overcame by the power of the Holy Spirit. Folks the call to greatness demands sacrifice all the above names gave their lives, their homes lands, their very beings to serve the Most High King. Jesus did just that and even more He confronted every evil this world has, had

or will have...face to face and beat them into submission. These men gave their all but did not see or understand what we have seen or see, and what we are blessed to understand...at least not in their earthy life times. **Jn 8:55-57 Yet you have not known Him, but I know Him. And if I say, 'I do not know Him,' I shall be a liar like you; but I do know Him and keep His word. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw it and was glad."** Then the Jews said to Him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?". Folks it may not happen when you pray but God is faithful, do not give up your petitioning. **Rom 9:5 From whom, according to the flesh, Christ came,** Plainly speaking, this shows the supreme distinction of Israel, even though they were not aware of this awesome placing in history regarding the work of the cross. The word 'Christ' in the Greek is 'Christos' which in turn being translated in Hebrew means 'Messiah' both words however mean 'the Anointed'. The Messiah, so far as **His** humanity is concerned, came out of Israel, but as far as **His** Deity is concerned Paul wrote **9:5 who is over all, The Eternally Blessed God. Amen.** Paul is saying Christ came out from the line of Saints, Israel was His source speaking of His humanity, but His Deity **Rom 9:5 is over all...** the use of the word 'amen' means this will and can never change.

Romans 9:6 But it is not that the word of God has taken no effect. For they are not all Israel who are of Israel,

The word of God and the work of Jesus Christ at the cross are synonymous in other words it is the story of 'Jesus Christ and Him crucified'. **Rom 9:6 But it is not that the word of God has taken no effect.** The word of God did not fall to the ground and fail, rather it is as applicable today as it was when the ink was drying on the pages of which it was written. Israel failed, but in no way or means did the Written Word fail, it is impossible for such a thing to happen. The Written Word does not consist of mere fragments of Jewish and Christian thought rather it belongs to the Conception of Scripture delivered not by man but by the Living God! The Christian Bible is the record of God's Revelations of Himself to man in successive ages. It points to the Advent and Work of the Son and the Mission of The Mighty Holy Spirit. It has the Seal and Life of God's Blood and the Handy Work of The Spirit unlike all other false bibles in this world, that do nothing but fail. The Christian Bible has a start, middle, and end. The opening chapters of Genesis have their counterpart in Revelation chapters 21-22. (new earth/heaven) and middle is about the road to the end... Exodus the covenants, promises...Deut the law giving ...Joshua the promised land...failure, sin and backsliding...2 Sam Monarchy is introduced...the extension of God's promise brought in by the Books of the Prophets which brings The Kingdom age more fully to the gentile race, which brings about the fulfilment of the Work of Jesus at the cross. **Romans 9:6...For they are not all Israel who are of Israel,** This simple rejects that only Israel will be saved, as one is not saved because of their birth right, rather by faith in what Christ has done. Being Water baptised or celebrating the Lord's supper, or belonging to a certain church or group or praying at certain times each day will not add a thing to your Salvation as a matter of truth they cannot save anyone in such a way nor can any religious activity, if anyone should claim such actions save they are in truth denying the Power of the cross. Only what Jesus Christ did at the cross can and will save a soul from death.

Romans 9:7 nor are they all children because they are the seed of Abraham; but, "In Isaac your seed shall be called."

If we ignore the work of the cross we ignore the True Gospel of Christ. **Rom 9:7 nor are they all children because they are the seed of Abraham;** These words put to death the idea that all are Saved by being part of a nation (Israel) or church...not all born from Abraham are the seed as a matter of fact the word seed implies one...and that is Christ Jesus. **Rom 9:7 but, "In Isaac your seed shall be called."**This is meant to exclude Ishmael, although he was a son of Abraham and did in fact receive a blessing. In the original Promise to

Abraham, the descendents of Ishmael though coming from the physical seed of Abraham were excluded as they were not part of The Holy Father's Faith given Promise.

Romans 9:8 That is, those who are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the Promise are counted as the seed.

The greatest enemy of the cross is the flesh and the only way to overcome such an enemy is by the way of the cross in which the sin nature is exposed. **Rom 9:8 That is, those who are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God;** This debunks the one national salvation theory of the Jews. Paul is using Abraham and Isaac as examples bringing about a special family of people, who, in effect would be the womb of the Messiah, Abraham and Sarah would bring a 'seed' in this case Isaac and from him the true seed Jesus would be born. Sarah and Abraham decided to help God in that they felt they had waited long enough for the Promise, so Ishmael was born. For the True Gift from God to be completed the flesh had to die, they had to exorcise every ounce of their own efforts...as the Lord will not except any such aid from man. Salvation is all about the Spirit and nothing of the flesh... it is a gift from God **Eph 2:8-9 For by Grace you have been Saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.** Again when man tries to achieve salvation by works Paul states they are not the children of God...but rather the children of the flesh. Sadly many people except Jesus from the power of their minds and not the heart! They do all the so called right things such as going to church, pray, study the word, meditate on the Lord, fast, they can be leaders, preachers, pastors, teachers of the word, and yet fall short of God's Glory (Christ). **Rom 9:8 but the children of the promise are counted as the seed.** This speaks of great faith...Abraham believed the Lord and this was counted as righteousness towards him(**Gen 15:6**) simply put the promise of God did not have anything to do in the natural hence the birth of Ishmael (**although that was amazing considering their ages**), but rather those born of Abraham's Faith! So what is faith? We just read about it **Eph 2:8-9** It is a gift! it is also our choice, we needed faith to experience God and to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, that He died for our sins, and that by believing in Him, our sins are and will be forgiven. The promise is clear. **"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life."** It is Faith in 'A' Person that Saves a believing soul, not faith in a particular philosophy or a code of rules. We must continue to believe as Abraham and the good news is the Lord has made it easy for us in giving the Mighty Holy Spirit.

Romans 9:9 For this is the word of Promise: "At this time I will come and Sarah shall have a son."

Jesus came to this earth for one reason and that is to fulfil the Promise and this was and could only be done at the cross. **Rom 9:9 For this is the word of Promise:** Paul wrote this to introduce Isaac of which the Promise would be completed regarding a son being born to Abraham and Sarah. However Isaac just happened to be the child born to them, Isaac had and has nothing to do with anyone's Salvation. From Isaac Christ The Seed would come, it was and is about Jesus and only Jesus. **Romans 9:9 "At this time I will come and Sarah shall have a son."**This comes from **Gen 18:10** but we must always remember neither Abraham, Sarah, or Isaac are the governing factors here but the Promise...what Yahweh Spoke...His Word...His Truth.

Romans 9:10 And not only this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one man, even by our father Isaac

This pertains to what Paul has just written, he is offering up another example. God only offered up one child of faith to Abraham being Isaac but Paul is about to show the Jews that this does not offer them national security in Salvation, this is feature of verses 10

through to 13 The Jews could claim that Paul was wrong as they were definitely the seed of Isaac so Paul brings Rebecca into the picture and she is the mother of two sons, Esau and Jacob with only one being accepted by God. This blows their belief to pieces. This is also endorsed by John the Baptist [Matt 3:8-9](#) Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance, and do not think to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' For I say to you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones.

Romans 9:11(for the children not yet being born, nor having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works but of Him who calls)
Again Paul uses Esau and Jacob, they had one father, one mother, (which should be obvious) and they were twins...The only ground on which either could have been preferred according to Jewish understanding and law was by priority of birth, and this was disregarded by God. Esau the elder was rejected, and Jacob the younger was made heir to the promise. **9:11 that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works but of Him who calls)** God is omniscient, all knowing, the election of Jacob came about due to this. Works in the Greek is 'ergon' and means 'the act of doing labour or work' in this case it refers to one attempting to earn his salvation. Calls in the Greek means to call, hail, to urge...meaning God does not force His will or uses His power to cause one to do His bidding.

Romans 9:12 it was said unto her, "The elder shall serve the younger."

In [Gen 25:23](#) the Lord speaks to Rebecca, (it was said unto her,) the fullness of this conversation is not recorded but the prediction given by the Lord, forecasts exactly who and what Esau and Jacob would be. **9:12 "The elder shall serve the younger."** First and foremost the birth right should have gone to Esau but he sold it as God new he would...for the price of a bowl of stew, sin is easy. From Esau came the people known as the Edomites and from Jacob, those known as the Israelites. In this case the elder is a picture of the sin nature, and the younger refers to the divine nature (we are speaking spiritually here) As with Esau and Jacob the struggle was intense and so it is with us...we are born with the sin nature which is of course the elder, and once we receive by Grace The Spirit of Life we have the Divine Nature, which is new within the believer making The Spirit birth the younger of the two...and so the battle begins. If the believer places their faith in nothing but the work of Jesus at the cross as the bible states the "elder will serve the younger" it all comes down to where we place our faith.

Romans 9:13 As it is written, "Jacob I have loved, but Esau I have hated."

As it is written the Word of God tells us how to live, it is error free, and it is from God The Father to anyone who will hear. Jacob was a bit of a rat bag for the first part of his life, but like you and I he called out to God as where Esau hated God. God was not taken by surprise but He was hurt, God did not indiscriminately love one and hate the other...no...as Romans tells us He loved us while we were yet sinners... God new what and how Esau and Jacob would turn out...He loved the good and hated the bad. There is no greater love than the work of the cross which Jesus did for you and me...and for ALL OF MANKIND...at the cross He poured out...

and to this day pours out His Agape Love for all that will hear and receive. Amen.



ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Every one that is Saved has been done so by the Love of God, and all that are still unsaved are in such a state as they deny His Love! No one will have an excuse for snubbing the Lord.

Rom 9:14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

The question at the heading of this verse 'What shall we say then' is meant to counter the any ones claim that God is unfair in His actions towards Jacob and Esau. For sure the Lord is not a respecter of persons but He most certainly is not unfair. **9:14 Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.** Most of the world blames God (even the so called **unbelievers, what's with that?**) God cannot be unrighteous, that is an impossibility...folks if He could be we would all be doomed. The Holy Spirit gives Paul two small simple words to print **God forbid** This must be settled in our minds that the Lord does nothing wrong, nothing to hurt His children, nothing to hurt the disbelieving world. God has no evil passions, when the words jealous or hate are used about Him in the bible they always point to the sin act. God would indeed be unfair if He did for an example predetermine that Esau was to pay the price of sin and go to hell...no...the Lord will never take away man's free will. God desires children not slaves. People claim God can do anything this is not true... He cannot sin, be unrighteous, or unjust.

Romans 9:15 For He said to Moses, I will have Mercy on whom I will have Mercy, and I will have Compassion on whom I will have Compassion.

All that have said yes to the Lord have received this awesome gift of life due to the Work of the cross this goes for those of ancient of times also. **Rom 9:15 For He said to Moses** Paul draws from the (O.T) Old Testament again, and just as a warning for us all many charismatics today teach the O.T is of no value, this is so far from the truth and it is upsetting to say the least. All that has been built from the beginning of time has been built on a foundation, every thing! The N.T comes to us from the building of the old... and if one does not understand the O.T they will not understand the new, this is where so many strange doctrines come from...a lack of true biblical study and understanding. **9:15 I will have Mercy on whom I will have Mercy, and I will have Compassion on whom I will have Compassion.** Paul is stating that God is Sovereign over His mercy, however this is not saying that He shows mercy to some and withholds it from others. The Lord has set rules in place, and all understand in their hearts that there is a God but most through foolish pride deny such Truth. What is mercy and compassion? The words do overlap in meaning, but they also differ. Compassion comes from the two Latin words **com** meaning (**with**) and **pati** meaning (**to suffer**). It literally means "to suffer with." Compassion helps us feel some of what the suffering person is feeling so that, in some sense, we can journey with them. The English word mercy, on the other hand, comes from the **Latin m erces**, meaning "price" or "wages." It is used to refer to our actions in response to another's need we can offer help, cancel debt, or not hold accountable. To "show mercy" is to be in a position of power over another. God cannot deny His Grace and that Grace was poured out at the cross for the whole world...one look at the Tabernacle build 3462 years ago tells it all...The Seat is called the MERCY SEAT...not the judgment place.

Romans 9:16 So then it is not of him that wills, nor of him that runs, but of God that shows Mercy.

Three things about sin, it is universal, the outcome is seriousness, man cannot it. **9:16 So then it is not of him that wills**, This is clearly stating that man can in no way earn by any act

of the mind God's Mercy or Compassion. Paul is telling the Jews that the belief in their entitlement to Salvation is wrong, they felt that God owed it to them, that God owed the nation as a whole. Paul is making it clear that no man merits Salvation. **9:16 nor of him that runs**, this is speaking of works, run and do all you can but you shall in no way be Saved by them. **Rom 9:16 but of God that shows mercy**. So to whom does God show Mercy **Isa 66:2** "These are the ones I look on with favour: those who are humble and contrite in spirit, and who tremble at my word. And **Luke 18:14** "For all those who exalt themselves will be humbled, and those who humble themselves will be exalted." God offers His Salvation to all man-kind, to anyone that will hear...these Scriptures nullify the idea that God chooses certain folks for Salvation and others for hell.

Romans 9:17 For the Scripture said unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised you up, that I might show My Power in you, and that My Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

9:17 For the scripture said unto Pharaoh, pharaoh heard from Moses the Word of the Lord! but like most people he refused to receive it. His heart was so evil he could have lost control and killed all the Israelites, but God hardened or stayed his heart at a level which in fact Saved the children of promise! **9:17 Even for this same purpose have I raised you up**, God through foreknowledge knew that pharaoh would not listen so God used this man's evil intent showing Moses, Aaron and the children of Israel, and the whole earth His great Mercy and Compassion. **9:17 That I might show My Power in you, and that My Name might be declared throughout all the earth**. **Psalms 76:10** has a some what weird saying in it "surly the wrath of man shall praise You" It would have been greater praise to God if pharaoh had honoured His Word. However God would and is today praised in man's rebellion. God's mighty power was manifested in the destruction of pharaoh and his army which struck fear into the world of that time.

Romans 9:18 Therefore has he Mercy on whom he will have Mercy, and whom he Will he hardens. This speaks of the Lord's conditions. Many claim that the Lord is unfair in His dealings with mankind as surly this act by Adam is not the fault of any of us today? But due to this act of sin, the nature that came from it is passed on to us all making us guilty by birthright alone. But if one says God is unjust He removes their argument by suffering and dying the cross! **9:18 and whom he Will he hardens**. Again God hardens the heart that is unwilling, the heart that is obstinate, the heart that wants it's own way...and it can also be said that by hardening the heart of man, man is more inclined to learn some of life's hard lessons. Pharaoh did!

Romans 9:19 You will say then to me, Why does he yet find fault? For who has resisted his will? The Christian Bible shows the love of God for all mankind, this is not a book full of stern and unkeepable requests by an unwilling Heavenly Father! **9:19 You will say then to me**, Paul knew the thinking of the Jewish people as he had been totally committed to their belief. It was not until the Lord Spoke to him on the road to Damascus that he was converted into the only Truth. Israel was blind to The Truth of God but just as pharaoh had many miracles done in front of him he still refused to accept the Lord that preformed them, so did the Jews in that Jesus even raised the dead. **9:19 Why does he yet find fault?** He...refers to mankind...why does he even look, for he will not find any fault! But he desires this more than Salvation. **9:19 For who has resisted his will?** God has laid out His plan for all to see, no one has an excuse...even the quran has Jesus in it and the work He was doing at the cross (of course they polluted it just like any other unbeliever)

Romans 9:20 Nay but, O man, who are you that replies against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why have you made me this?

The death of Christ was no accident **Heb 2:9 by The Grace of God that Christ tasted death for us all.** No man should argue with the Lord..but this is something that again we have all done at some time in our lives! **9:20 Nay but, O man, who are you that replies against God?** Paul is not holding back O man who are you... ignorant and boastful man...Remember Isaac, he wilfully determined to bless Esau and loved him even when he understood that God hated him and had moved him from being the head. God has seen the beginning to the end so man is wrong to try to usurp his authority over God's Word and Will. Every lip shall be closed every voice silenced..O man who are you? **9:20 Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, why have you made me this?** How foolish the creature calling out the Creator. Man was made by God, in God's image...Man was given the Breath of God to live...man alone was shaped personally by the Creator...man rules over all things on earth because of God...man alone can have a special relationship with the Creator...man is privileged, but also very foolish. **Isaiah 45:9 "What sorrow awaits those who argue with their Creator. Does a clay pot argue with its maker? Does the clay dispute with the one who shapes it, saying, 'Stop, you're doing it wrong!' Does the pot exclaim, 'How clumsy can you be?'** Man is a fallen creature, sin ridden, being warped by foolish ideas that bring death, Rather than having loving fellowship with the Lord, most of mankind is His enemy. What unsaved man knows about God is warped and twisted and contains no truth at all. Man has the ability to will, reason, and choose...all are attributes of God which was given to man at Creation, which is of course comes under... 'the image of God'. No other living thing has these powers to our equal...no other living thing had life given by God's breath...no other living thing was formed by God out of the earth...no other living thing including angels were made to become children of the most High God...Man is sooo privileged and yet we question our Creator with such disrespect. **9:20 why have you made me this?** Man has through out the times made up god's after god's, man needs to worship, man needs to feel the power of a god...the problem really is not why have You made us this way, because that is easy to answer, God made us this way because He loves us! rather the problem is not excepting the Lord's method of redemption.

Romans 9:21 Has not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel to honour, and another to dishonour?

Jesus became for us this lump of clay...He became our way out from a sinful world, He gave up His Heavenly Throne and came to this world born of a women...which came from man which came from the ground made by the Hand of God who gave the Breath of Life... and it was good. **9:21 Has not the potter power over the clay** Clearly the Creator can make anything He so desires...God is the Master Creator, there is nothing He cannot make and in most cases they are brought forth by His Word, but in our case he formed us from the ground finishing off with His Breath. We are special...Let us also remember we are not just a creature we are a fallen creature so our thoughts and minds are warped by sin. Man is looked at here as clay which of course we are made of the earth-so we are earthly-God is Spirit, one does not have to be a rocket scientist to work out there is a massive difference between Deity and dust. **9:21 of the same lump to make one vessel to honour, and another to dishonour?** God knew man would fail and that He would have to provide a redeemer in Christ Jesus, He also knew most would deny Him whilst a remanent would pay Him honour. Even when the Lord Jesus was on earth most of the religious church rebuked Him. So how does it work? God takes those whose hearts are evil, and have absolutely no intent to receive God's plan in their lives and moulds them as instruments to accomplish His plan, whether they can see it or not. Caiaphas is a good example he prophesied of the purpose for Christ's death, that one would die for all Jews would be lost. Caiaphas, with "the Chief Priests and Pharisees plotted what to do about Jesus, whose influence was spreading. They worried that if they "let him go on like this, everyone will believe in him, and the Romans will come and destroy both their holy place and nation." and also when

Judas had given his whole heart to money God then took him and used Him for His divine plan as a vessel of wrath. Both Caiaphas and Judas choose their paths.

Romans 9:22 What if God, willing to show His Wrath, and to make His Power known, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

Jesus' blood was shed for the remission of sins. **9:22 What if God, willing to show His Wrath, and to make His Power known...**Inasmuch there are vessels of dishonour there is a need for God to demonstrate His Power through Wrath, as well as the riches of His Mercy. God cannot in anyway except sin, and sin must be dealt with. So...God poured out His Wrath upon His Son at the cross, the price was and is paid, and this is the only way to receive Gods mercy. Any other action will receive His wrath. **9:22 endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:** This rejects all the thoughts of predestination. If these vessels are indeed doomed and there is no chance due to God making them to be vessels of doom He would not...HE WOULD NOT... place Himself in a state of long sufferings! Long suffering in fact is the Mercy of the Lord being shown to man, He will do all that is possible to change one sinner to His ways!

Romans 9:23 And that He might make known the riches of His Glory on the vessels of Mercy, which He had afore prepared unto glory

This was His promise to the Saints of old and to us today, that we may know His glory. **9:23 And that He might make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy** The purpose of God's patience is to show His surpassing Glory in dealing with His Plan of Salvation. God is a God of Mercy and Grace. He always functions with integrity; He never operates with meaninglessness. He is never unfair in His dealings with people. In either Wrath or Mercy, God always acts consistently with who He is, quite often Wrath turns one to ask for His Mercy! He always gives opportunity for repentance. God must always act according to who He is rather than out of emotion. God always operates according to the principle of His Grace. **9:23 which He had afore prepared unto glory** This is not stating that God predestined some for Salvation, but it does mean that He predestined that those who accepted His mercy and Grace would be prepared unto Glory. These blessed people come under the scriptures **John 3:16** and **Rev 22:17** by the words "**whosoever will**"...And "**whosoever will, let him take the water of Life freely.**" Blessed be God! It is for all of us. It is for all of us. "**Whosoever will.**"is not "Whosoever feels," it is not for "Whosoever is fit," neither "Whosoever does this, or another thing," but it is, "**Whosoever will**" God has left it to the human will....God throws it all on to our will, and I am glad he does. God goes to the door of ALL peoples and knocks, "**Behold I stand at the door and knock, and if any man will open unto me I will come in and sup with him and he shall sup with me.**" If you and I will, God will; "Whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." Blessed be our God who gives freely from the well of life that never runs dry...amen and amen

Romans 9:24-33

The Epistles of Paul to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and **other comments in pink**

The work that Jesus did at the cross has opened the door once and for all, for all of mankind, no one is exempt if they should so will.

Romans 9:24 Even us whom He called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

Jesus has made it very clear that Salvation is for anyone **Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock.** The Lord is the door knocker hallelujah: **9:24 Even us whom He called,** Paul is saying man has no claim to fame, it is He who has gotten His message through to us, not us that has allowed Him in!!! All have at some time or another heard The Voice of The Lord and most have rejected that voice as foolishness. **9:24...not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?** The up and coming verse Paul continues to show the Jews that the Lord loves all of mankind and is calling all that will hear Him to come...come into My peace! My rest! My Love...The Lord has many ways in which He calls out to man, we have all heard His message one way or another but in the end it is His Spirit that confirms it.

Romans 9:25 As He says also in Hosea: "I will call them My people, who were not My people, and her beloved, who was not beloved."

Paul took this portion of scripture obviously from **Hosea 2:23** again anyone that discards the OT will not truly understand the NT. The old is a road map from which all truths are born. **9:25 "I will call them My people, who were not My people, and her beloved, who was not beloved."** If you read this from the book Hosea it is clear that the Lord is speaking to the Jewish nation however in this context Paul is applying a biblical licence and using Scripture to show the Jews that if one calls on The Name of the Lord then that one soul shall be Saved! Again Paul has been allowed by the Holy Spirit to use the OT in such a way.

Romans 9:26 "And it shall come to pass in the place where it was said to them, 'you are not My people,' There they shall be called sons of the Living God."

Paul continues to use **Hosea (1:9-10)** as a reference point to The Salvation Plan of God. All peoples be it Jew or gentile walked away from Christ at the cross, not one pleaded His cause, not one human soul believed He would Rise. But it was and is at that place were all get the title "Sons and Daughters of God" There was a time when we all lived without God...as it is with all of mankind. Sin is the backdoor keeper holding man away from the high prize....but praise be to our Lord who from times past love us and called us and has caused us to stay in The Faith...to Him be The Glory.

Romans 9:27 Isaiah also cries concerning Israel, though the numbers of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant will be Saved.

Isaiah cries...**9:27 Isaiah also cries concerning Israel,** The Greek word for cries is "krazo" meaning an impassioned...the prophet cries over Israel with an earnest cry of anguish. **9:27...though the numbers of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant will be Saved.** This is a sad truth, one in which the Church today should really consider, Paul is saying that even though Israel had Abraham and Sarah and received The Promise of God most of them did not truly know The Lord...If we look at the Church through the eyes of history we can clearly see this is an on going fact. The stark warning here for the modern Church is only a small number of the 2.4 billion 'believers' will be included in The Rapture.

Romans 9:28 for He will finish the Work and cut it short in Righteousness, because the Lord will make a short work upon the earth."

Jesus Christ is our representative in that His died in our place and paid the full price for all of mankind, at least those that will respond favourably to His calling. **9:28 for He will finish the Work and cut it short in Righteousness,** This is speaking to the coming Great Tribulation when Israel will finally come back to The Lord. The use of the word remnant in the last verse tells us that one...**1/**there has only been a small number through out history that have bowed down before God. **2/** Also pertains to the small number left after the

Great Tribulation. Jesus said [Mat 24:22](#) **And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be Saved: but for the Elects sake those days shall be shortened.** The Lord is speaking of course about the number who will die in the Great Tribulation, as well as the battle of Armageddon, which will close out a horrible time in man's history (**we shall look at this in Revelations**). **9:28 because The Lord will make a short work upon the earth.**" Again this is speaking of the Second Coming of The Lord which will cut the battle of Armageddon short (see [Rev Ch 19](#)). Again the church needs to be awake to these Truths as the end is coming soon and we do not want to be found sleeping..rather let us all be found in THE FAITH, asking today for God's blessed Spirit to be Working the True Work of Salvation in us, regardless of the cost to self!

Romans 9:29 And as Isaiah said before: "Unless the Lord of Sabbath had left us a Seed, we would have become like Sodom, and we would have been made like Gomorrah." The heading is taken from [Isaiah1:9](#) As we spoke of last week Paul uses the OT as the Living Word (**which it is**) again if one dismisses the OT they will lack true understanding of the NT. **9:29 And as Isaiah said before: "Unless the Lord of Sabaoth (Sa-B-off) had left us a Seed, (Sabaoth means 'the Lord of hosts' or 'Lord of armies') we would have become like Sodom, and we would have been made like Gomorrah."** Paul is saying that Israel will be brought back from their denial which will happen at the Great Tribulation. Jesus speaking on this subject said [Matt 11:24](#) **You can be sure that on the Judgment Day God will show more mercy to Sodom than to you!"** This is a hard saying and it must have hurt the Apostle as OT Scripture speaks of the rejecting of the Jews, and the taking in the Gentiles. It is a showing of Great Grace and Divine Mercy that there are any Saved that are called "of the Seed". Even with Jesus having paid the price they continue to deny His Truth. Again the Church should not sit in judgment as we have rightly earned the name the apostate church! Many that believe they are saved are not!

Romans 9:30 What shall we say then? That Gentiles, who did not pursue Righteousness, have attained to Righteousness, even the Righteousness which is of Faith; The cross shows how wonderful the Grace of The Father is **9:30 What shall we say then?** This short question is Paul requesting the Jews to find something good about their faith, Paul has written factually and has shown there is nothing good about dead faith. Paul has shown them from verses 6 onto 29 that they have no claim as a right to Salvation. Sadly history as recorded by Scripture shows Israel as a people of rebellion (**But let us not boast!**). **9:30...That Gentiles, who did not pursue Righteousness,** Simply Paul is saying that these pagan people did not peruse God or His Righteousness, rather they worshipped idols but God in His Mercy has Called them to be Saved. Israel had the highest honour of being raised up by God, they received all the blessings and in Truth were the only people on earth at that time who knew anything about God, they knew Him by His Name...Jehovah **9:30... have attained to Righteousness,** Paul wrote in [Rom 3:9-10](#) **"Both Jews and Greeks, are under sin, as it is written: 'None is Righteous, no, not one.'** So one must attach the Work done at the cross to attain True Salvation, that was and is God's plan!!! We must attain Righteousness and it comes by faith and faith in what the Lord has done. That is why God sent His Son into the world. For many of the Jews Jesus was, and still is today a stumbling stone and rock of offence, but for others he is the Righteousness of God which opens the door to Salvation. **9:30 even the Righteousness which is of faith.** This is making it clear that the only Righteousness God will except is that which comes by faith. The Lord has offered this to all man- kind and all man has to do is appropriate it. This is of course Israel's objection. In their thinking they have the history with God, they are the children of Abraham and Sarah, they received the Commandments, they walked with God, how dare Paul dismiss them and proclaim that pagans are being blessed by God Almighty. Paul throughout his writings points out that the Jews had been shown by

The Lord His way, which comes only by faith by the prophets, the law, and The Gospel of which they refused them all. Righteousness is simply 'that which is right'! The Ten commandments minus the fourth wrap up His Righteousness. The fourth "remember the Sabbath and keep it Holy" was given to the Israelites and only to the Israelites for this was a moral law given for them aiding them to concentrate on God. (note there is no mention of the Gentile nations keeping the Sabbath, for when the Gentiles came into the Lord's presence the work of the cross had been done and in Christ we rest continually). The Righteousness God demands cannot be achieved by man, it comes by the way of Christ's Work at the cross. This is a gift from Jesus to us Eph 4:24 and to put on the new self, Created to be like God in True Righteousness and Holiness. Is anyone clicking to what is being pointed out by The Holy Spirit? The N.T uses Righteousness in the sense of one desiring to be changed by the demands and obligations of the Will of God, the weakened righteousness of the law which is in all mankind falls miles short of what God desires, really it can only be called unrighteousness! Gal 3:21...For if a law had been given that could impart life, then righteousness would certainly have come by the law. And Titus 3:5 He Saved us, not because of righteous things we had done, but because of His Mercy. He Saved us through the Washing of Rebirth and Renewal by The Holy Spirit. All true Righteousness is linked with the Work of the cross. Without the cross we could in no way receive a thing. The cross has made it all possible, what Jesus did, how He suffered for us, How He was separated from God the father. As believers we must hold to our faith in Christ and the Work He did at the cross. The Lord is the source of all things we receive from God and the cross is the means in which it is all made possible. This being believed gives The Holy Spirit the latitude to work within our lives, which guarantees the Righteousness that we so desperately need. The only time that the Righteousness of God can be depleted or weakened is if we place our faith onto or into something else apart from what Jesus did at the cross.

Romans 9:31 but Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, has not attained to the law of righteousness.

Paul continues with 9:31 but Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness They followed but not with a correct faith, the word followed in the Greek is "dioko" which means 'to run swiftly in order to catch some person or thing, to run after, pursue to seek earnestly.' they were looking for righteousness the wrong way, they ran after the righteousness of the law instead of seeing the impossibility of keeping it which would have allowed them to fall onto God's Grace. 9:31....has not attained to the law of righteousness. For them to attain to the law of righteousness they would have needed to own it, to keep it perfectly, The Holy Spirit shows the law is righteous but offers no way for man to keep them. So strong was their desire to show the world they were God's children they changed the law as they saw fit so as to be seen by the world as law keepers.

Romans 9:32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were, by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumbling stone.

All the symbols, doctrines, and examples of atonement in the O.T found their fulfilment and complete explanation in the new covenant in the Blood of Jesus Christ, and all the writers of the N.T agree making Jesus Christ's Work the centre of all their writings. 9:32 **Wherefore?** This is a strong question. **Wherefore** Israel you did not and in truth could not attain to the law of righteousness. 9:32 **Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith** Faith which is alive is made to be so by believing in Jesus Christ and Him Crucified and we must follow Him. The Church belongs to Christ, within it's self it is not Christ, while the sacraments, or ordinances belong to Christ, still they are not Christ, they may be symbolic of Him, but they are in fact not Him. Why do we need to study this? Because He cannot be reached by these actions! Going to church or practising any of these things will not gain

one entry into Heaven only by faith can one enter and that must be by faith in what Jesus has done at the cross. 9:32...but as it were, by the works of the law. Was Israel expected to keep the law by God? In one word "no" however they were expected to try and in doing so would gain God's blessings. The law however does not and never did provide Israel with Salvation this only came with what Jesus did at the cross. Even in trying to keep the law they still needed to offer God sacrifices, sacrifices for failure. Israel went wrong by trying to attach faith to the law rather than faith to God! Today many attach faith to being Saved rather than to The Saviour! Think about that! 9:32...by the works of the law. Trying to earn Salvation by works of the law always breeds self-righteousness. The Lord fully obeyed the law of God but not one iota the added Jewish laws which came from self-righteousness, and this in time caused the religious leaders to plot the Masters death. (not that it was possible) As it was in the time of Paul so it is today many people do or act certain ways to earn their Salvation. Look out for those that make up stories around the Gospel of Christ...by that I mean preach another way to be saved or to stay saved...or preach you can not walk away from your salvation. An example is the catholic church they have a rule that precedes God's Word they believe "whatever the church decides becomes the word of God" so the truth from God being yelled at the top of His voice Jesus Christ and Him crucified has become a stumbling stone for that church.

Romans 9: 33 As it is written:"Behold, I lay in Zion a stumbling stone and rock of offence, and whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame."

Paul again uses the O.T to enlarge his point taken from [Isaiah 8:14](#). Please keep this in mind "The O.T is the N.T concealed, while the N.T is the O.T revealed...both alive and well praise God... His Word is living and shall never fall to the ground and die. 9:33 As it is written:"Behold, I lay in Zion a stumbling stone and rock of offence Why is Jesus Christ a stumbling block and an offence to Israel and the lost world? Israel knew that the Messiah would turn up around the time Jesus Christ did! As it is written in the book of [Dan 9:24-26](#) the Book of Daniel was written in Babylon during the 6th century BC which used a 360-day year calendar. So, 483 years x 360 days = 173,880 days. This is the equivalent of 476 years and 25 days, using a modern calendar of 365 days a year. Our starting point for this date is by looking into history at the Persian emperor Longimanus who issued the edict to rebuild Jerusalem sometime during the Hebrew month of Nisan (the first month on Jewish calendar) in the 20th year of his reign. He ruled from 464-424 BC. According to our history books. Daniel's prophecy, told that the Messiah would come but sadly be cut off, the above dates make this around AD 30. This was fulfilled as Jesus Christ presented Himself to the nation of Israel on Palm Sunday, was crucified on Preparation Day (the annual day on which the Passover Lamb was slain), and rose from the dead on Sunday. Jesus was not what the Jews expected He was not the knight in shining armour, He was not the mighty knock them over warrior, He was not the one that would make Israel feel great, higher than the rest of the world!!! no He was an offence...Their sinful natures got in the way stopping them from recognizing Him, as it is today, and has been for all of times time, for all the world not just Israel. 9:33...and whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame." Again this is clear whoever shall believe...not by selection... but whosoever...not by force but by desire...The Lord will never usurp the mental right of man's will to get His way... Man is the author of his own will and his self authority which guides his actions are owned by that man...Blessed is he/her who will never be put to shame as they die to the inner nature and become alive to the greater and wiser law which is The Spirit of Life putting away the law of sin and death.

We shall live for ever in His glory amen and amen.

Chapter 10:1-11

The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 10:1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be Saved.

The word 'brethren' here is important, Paul is writing to the Church of Rome, the local Church, they were manly Gentiles with the exception of probably a few Jews in the area who has accepted Christ as their Saviour. Ironic that the synagogues generally had a few Gentiles who attended, and know the Churches had a few Jews. The bond ties of Christianity, evidenced by the word 'brethren' which makes this the greatest family on earth. We have a oneness with the Lord and He makes us to live towards each other in the same manner. (or at least we should be) **10:1 Brethren, my heart's desire...** The desire of Paul's heart was to see Israel come into The Lord, desire means will, choice, delight, pleasure, satisfaction...Paul knew the plight of the Israelites. He had once been a leader hating the movement called 'the way' he knew how they thought lived and believed.

10:1...prayer to God for Israel Paul prayed earnestly for the Israelites but understood more than anyone the O.T Scriptures and the things to come which would be a heavy burden bringing deep sorrow. **10:1... that they might be saved.** Israel was lost and Paul's heart was feeling such. What we as a Church need to take into our hearts is the need for prayer...the Church today is in the same error that Israel was and in fact still is. Most Christians do not understand The Faith, Grace, Righteousness or what it is that ways them down being the sin nature. We have been given great authority (note that word) authority meaning we are trusted to use this power with wisdom...to pray for the lost both Jew and Gentile. Every one after the fall has had someone to pray for them, we are all Saved due to the prayers of the Saints who were obedient to the Holy Spirit.

Romans 10:2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. It should have read a 'zeal **FOR** God' two completely different things. **10:2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God** Paul is alluding to his conduct of former days, he lived their life, he was a king-pin in the army that chased down Christians. He had that zeal, he understands their position. **10:2...but not according to knowledge.** One must have the correct knowledge to live for Christ..**Knowledge** in the Greek means "full, correct, vital" The Jews knowledge was not conditioned nor characterized so it was a partial, insufficient knowledge which led them astray from the method whereby they could appropriate Salvation. So we must ask why did Israel not have the correct knowledge? They seemingly had all that the world wanted in that the blessing of the living God was upon them... Praise God the Holy Spirit answers this question in the next verse...

Romans 10:3 For they being ignorant of God's Righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God

Some claim ignorance is not a choice however I believe ignorance is a choice...we choose what we are going to do with our time, we choose how we are going to live, we choose who we are going watch, study and serve. The word **ignorance** in the Greek is 'ag-noe-o' and means "not to know through lack of information or intelligence or by implication to ignore through discrimination" Israel had the Word of God but chose to ignore it. Ignorance coming from the world is different than that of the Church ignorance. The world cannot understand the Word of God even though all have at sometime been approached by the

Lord and shall all be continually until death. The Church as Israel claim to operate in God's Word. So they have no excuses, their ignorance is deliberate and sinful which results in judicial blindness. How sad is that. The Cross allows us all freedom all things that are from God travel through the work done there. The work at the cross allows the Lord to attach perfect, pure, spotless Righteousness to the believer. If the Church does not understand the Workings of the cross regarding Salvation and Sanctification it will misunderstand the Lords Righteousness nearly all the time, therefore substituting it for their own and this is no mere or small thing for it was self righteousness that drove them to place Christ on the cross. **10:3...and going about to establish their own righteousness** Question time what is the Righteousness of God? To help it is not a philosophy, a theory, or even a Church or a law. We receive this Righteousness by simple faith! The Righteousness of God is Jesus Christ! Simple faith in Him, in what He did at Calvary. 'Wuest said "the righteousness the Jews desired was a righteousness that was in character their own, one tinged with their own endeavours, the product of their own efforts, not one handed to them as a gift for which they would feel obligated to thank Him" The Jews claimed that they kept the Law which of course they did not even though they were commanded to do so...(they were meant to try and this would have pleased God) They made a religion out of the effort turning the Ten Commandments into another 602 moral laws. This is their own righteousness working. **10:3 have not submitted themselves unto the Righteousness of God** The word **submitted** is used in the term of a soldier to place one under the orders of another. As the Jews most of the modern Church will not do this. We must submit ourselves to Jesus Christ and to His ways.

Romans 10:4 For Christ is the end of the law for Righteousness to every one that believes. The law has been fulfilled in our beloved Lord we no longer have to try and keep the impossible. **10:4 For Christ is the end of the law** For any law keepers here is the meaning of the word 'end' in the Greek 'tel-os' 'the termination or limit at which a thing ceases to be' First regarding the Ceremonial laws...Sacrifices, Feast days, Sabbath keeping, Circumcision all these are symbolic of Christ and all have been fulfilled. The moral laws, Jesus fulfilled them all but as should be obvious stealing today is still against the law so moral laws still live on in all people, this is where Sabbath pushers trip up and go asunder. Christ is that which brings the functions of the Law to an end by superseding it. The Law pursues a man until he takes refuge in Christ; then it says, "Thou hast found the asylum; I shall trouble thee no more, now thou are wise; now thou are safe."**10:4...for righteousness to every one that believes.** This is simply saying **anyone** that believes will be saved as long as they place their trust In Christ Jesus, this again removes the predestination lie.

Romans 10:5 For Moses described the righteousness which is of the law, that the man which does those things shall live by them.

This heading clearly tell us that the law was indeed righteous, in other words anyone that could have kept the law would have claimed God's Righteousness which of course was and is impossible by anyone other than Christ Jesus. **10:5... that the man which does those things shall live by them.** Paul is being clear the perfect law must be kept perfectly and if one does not do so they are under a curse! As today in the O.T Salvation came by Sacrifice not by the law but Israel tried to change the way God intended the law to be used and seen. Israel considered themselves saved by keeping the law not by believing in the Power of the Sacrifice! Sound familiar?

Romans 10:6 But the Righteousness which is of faith speaks on this wise, say not in your heart, who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above)

The death of the Lord was not to reconcile God to man but man to God **10:6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaks on this wise**, This is a very different language from the law as it speaks in the Power and Life of Christ's Work **Deut 30:13-14 Nor is it beyond the sea, so that you have to ask, "Who will cross the sea to get it and proclaim it to us so we may obey it?" No, the word is very near you; it is in your mouth and in your heart so you may obey it.** We are blessed as we can live in His wonderful acts if we so choose. **(however to do so we must die) 10:6 say not in your heart, who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above)** God's wonderful Truth...no one has to try to bring Christ down to earth but rather simply believe His Word is enough and receive His truth into ones life. Christ came down as He so Loved the world...

Romans 10:7 Or, who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

By His atoning Work at Calvaries cross, our Lord answered every question, solved every problem, and addressed Himself to every need. This means there is nothing that can stop the Power of the cross but unbelief and going beyond the boundaries of the cross. What that means if we think that we can sin and live for our selfish desires we are wrong and have walked past the boundaries supplied by the cross, this is a believe that could send people that once were saved into hell.

Romans 10:8 But what say it? The word is close to you, even in your mouth, and in your heart: that is, the Word of faith, which we preach;
10:8 But what say it? How about YES LORD, make me mould me as you please. **10:8... The word is close to you**, How easy and true the Word is near you...me..everyone...God has made Salvation sooo easy. **10:8... even in your mouth**, This does not mean speak as a Prophet or Apostle but rather confess Christ, give thanks with a grateful heart. **10:8...and in your heart:** This is NOT the fleshly heart as that is dead to God, rather this is where faith begins in the spirit of a man/women. **10:8...that is, the Word of faith, which we preach;** Paul restates that Justification is on the Word of faith principle rather than works! Really this just shows how easy The Holy Spirit has made our journey, and we should give Him The Living Lord praise for such a beautiful ride of faith as He has paid such a horrid price for every one that is truly Saved.

Romans 10:9:..That if you shall confess with your mouth The Lord Jesus, and shall believe in your heart that God has Raised Him from the Dead, you shall be Saved.

Here again Paul speaks of the Death and the Resurrection of The Lord, there could not be a Resurrection without a death!!! **10:9 That if you shall confess with your mouth The Lord Jesus** This does not just mean believe in Jesus...this is about believing what ALL the Scriptures say about Him! ALL...'Jesus is the Greek translation of the Hebrew name "Jehoshua" and it means "Saviour" or "Jehovah saves" ..."Lord" in the Greek is "Kur-ios" and holds the same meaning of the O.T version of "Jehovah" meaning "Deity" and "Covenant"...so the words '**Lord Jesus**' in the above Scripture is saying The Lord is a Covenant God (**who makes and keeps them, every promise He has made be it big or small He will see through to completion**) Thus to confess Jesus is Lord means one believes in His Deity...Incarnation...Atonement...and Resurrection. **10:9:..and shall believe in your heart that God has Raised Him from the Dead** This is massive...To raise Him He had to die and to die He had give up His soul...He did this to do what no other man could do...defeat death...destroy the sin nature...and crush satan under His Holy Power...in short return to God what was God's. **10:9:..you shall be Saved.** One must believe Jesus Christ being God came as a mortal man but perfect, Died on the cross and was Raised three days later by the Power of Almighty God.

The person who says such is baptized into Christ at that time [Acts 2:38](#) Peter replied, "Repent and be Baptized, every one of you, in The Name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the Gift of The Holy Spirit.

Romans 10:10 For with the heart man believes unto Righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto Salvation.

This is not the heart of the human body but rather the spirit man **10:10** For with the heart man believes unto Righteousness This is not a human feeling or an act of our weakened minds rather a powerful move by God giving us the Gift of Life [Eph 2:8](#) For you are Saved by Grace through faith, and this is not from yourselves; it is God's gift...Jesus knocks at the hearts door, and anyone that so chooses can open that door...at that point the Gift is freely and gladly wrapped around that spirit. [Isa 61:10](#) I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for He has clothed me with the Garments of Salvation, He has covered me with the Robe of Righteousness, as a Bridegroom decks himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorns herself with her jewels. I reckon somebody should get happy, somebody should praise God...amen? **10:10... and with the mouth confession is made unto Salvation.** We are empowered to confess with our mouth Jesus is Lord... So what is Salvation? Saved and Salvation simply mean deliverance...we are delivered from the penalty of sin...we shall not see spiritual death...

Romans 10:11 For the Scripture says, Whosoever believes on Him shall not be ashamed. Again Paul uses the O.T **10:11** For the scripture says, taken from [Isa 28:16](#) and [Isa 49:23](#) The term 'whosoever' those wonderful word yet once again...Okay Brother Paul I think we are getting it! **10:11 Whosoever believes on Him shall not be ashamed** clearly opens the door for 'all' to be Saved, not a few handed picked by a god...no our God is 100% Love and full of compassion calling on all to be Saved. **10:11...shall not be ashamed.** This is not being ashamed in some way by or of His Name...rather one will not be disappointed or let down. All here can rejoice in The Truth that we are sons and daughters of The Living God...nothing is to hard for The Lord....no issue unsolvable...no sickness incurable...no mind set unchangeable...He is the problem solver, the sin destroyer, the peace giver, the Mighty comforter, the Great I Am all you need Him to be, the awesome Creator, The Lord God Almighty... Our Cross carrier, our Life giver, our hope

OUR LOVING FATHER....

Chapter [10:12-21](#) The Epistles of Paul the Apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 10:12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

The power of the cross takes away any predigests. **10:12** For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: Should read between Jew and Gentile as the word Greek does not cover all races. Paul is saying that Salvation is at hand for anyone that will except God's invite. This really angered the Jews. The Greek for the word 'difference' is "dia-sto-loe" and means "divide, distinguish, or distinction" Paul makes no distinction here all out side of Christ are one in need of Salvation and all Saved inside Christ are one. So there are two types of people Saved and unsaved. The carnal Christian is Saved but what a

horrid life style with a strong possibility of falling away. **10:12...for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.** Praise God, two things here...there is a Saviour for the whole world, and He is God. Man has the chance to answer to the Lord whilst here on earth or on judgment day...I pray they will answer Him on Earth. All have the free gift of Salvation placed at their feet plus Jesus offers way more than His Mighty Blood...He is **rich unto all that call upon him** the word "rich" in the Greek is "plou-teo" and means "to be wealthy or increased with goods".

Romans 10:13 For whosoever shall call upon The Name of The Lord shall be Saved.

Anyone can call upon the Lord...**10:13 For whosoever** and they will be Saved...it is not and never has been a Salvation set aside for the lucky few...God is a God of Love and would never make a life for the sole purpose of sending it into hell. Anybody that should claim such a thing does not have any true knowledge of the Lord. **10:13... shall call upon The Name of the Lord shall be Saved.** Most of the world beliefs in 'A' god and most call on that god at certain times in their lives. The above two verses implies that we call upon Jesus with sense of humility, understanding our sinfulness, and our need of pardon, and with a willingness to receive His blessed gift of Eternal Life due to His Work on the cross. And if this be done, this passage teaches us that all may be Saved who will do it. He will cast none away who come in this manner. The invitation and the assurance extend to all nations and to people of all times. **(1)** We have sinned against God, and it is right that we should confess it. **(2)** because he only can pardon us, and it is fit, that if we obtain pardon, we should ask it of God. **(3)** to call upon him is to acknowledge him as our Sovereign, our Father, and our Friend; and it is right that we render him our homage.

Romans 10:14 How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

What Jesus did at the cross should shows how serious sin is. **10:14 How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed?** Paul is speaking to the Israelites stating that they will not call on His Name as they foolishly believe that they are in no need of the Salvation Work of Christ, and as they do not believe that then they do not believe God The Fathers Salvation Plan. Paul also here is addressing the Gentile nations referring to the fact that they did not believe in the One True God Jehovah in the past, rather believing in their many dead gods. Paul by The Holy Spirit is also about to state how this problem is remedied. **John 16:8-9 And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of Righteousness, and of Judgment: of sin, because they do not believe in Me;** Equally a great reason for unbelief is the lack of preaching of The True Gospel message. **10:14... and how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard?** Paul in **Ch 1** writes **man is without excuse**...he is referring to the fact that God exists, creation demands a Creator, and common sense tells man of such a Truth. But mere knowledge of God does not Save, this knowledge does not offer the Lords Salvation Plan as witnessed by all the different religions in the world. However believing in 'A' god may be a step in the right direction but they need to hear the true message which Jesus demanded we tell...The Great Commission. First up we need to be teaching His truth in the Church...we must by the power of His Grace show the carnal Christian His ways. **How beautiful the feet**...it is beautiful... the message-bearer of God's Merciful offer of Salvation to mankind. Hope for the lost and fallen, this cannot derive from anything that man does himself, nor from anything that he invents. Nothing can Save man, but God's Message of Truth, this alone has the Cleansing Power to remove all man's sins, break the chains of bondage, and allow man's spirit to feel God's Love offering more than hope. How pitiful, ineffectual and utterly inadequate God's plan appears to the dim eyes of mortal people. Save the world by preaching? Ridiculous. Paul himself acknowledged this when he wrote: **1 Cor 1:21 It was**

God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the preaching to Save them that believe. And this preaching must be the preaching of the Work done at the cross. **10:14...and how shall they hear without a preacher?** One does not have to speak well, or have a great level of biblical education, nor does one have to have a high intellectual knowledge base, nay...one just needs to be called, filled, and led by The Spirit, such a person can produce great life changes in many.

Romans 10:15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach The Gospel of Peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

If the truth is not taught in the Church no one can be sent in the True Saving Power of God's knowledge, yes they will preach and yes lives will be Saved but only in a carnal way...Paul is saying the Truth and only the Truth of the Work done by Jesus can and will truly set the captives free. **10:15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent?** This tells us that the one's sending the preachers are just as important as the Church teacher! The preacher needs to be schooled in The Truth, aided with prayer, money, etc...God picks the one's that He will use but He also desires the Church to be involved in every part of their operation and support. The devil will do all he can to stop a person of God, if he can stop the preacher or his support team he will greatly hinder the calling of such a persons. All are called to share the Word of God but only a few will truly preach it. Let us not be slack in being used by The Lord, our day to day witness what we say how we live, can change and Save a soul from death!!! **10:15 How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!** These words were spoken by **Isaiah 52:7** the word 'beautiful' in the Greek is 'ho-rai-oi' and means "the time of full blooming maturity and vigour" the word 'feet' is meant to imply swift moving, and the words 'Gospel of Peace' presents the message that, if accepted, will make things right between the sinner and God. Man broke the peace between God and himself and due to that man does not feel the break of union as the Lord does...it is the Lords Heart that has been broken by man not man's heart broken by God! **10:15...the gospel of peace**, This peace is the peace that can only come by believing in what Jesus has done, what His blood paid for, why He gave His life. Peace is the concept of harmonious well-being and freedom from hostile aggression, peace is commonly used to mean a lack of conflict from war and freedom from fear of violence between individuals or foreign groups. We have peace with God due to Jesus removing the sin which made us enemies of God, this is an inward peace, which for a true believer will eventually permit us an unhindered standing outside the worlds strife. Peace in the Work of the cross... To receive this we must understand His Word...remove our hearts and minds from the carnal state. All good things are made possible by the cross! (what He did there) Jesus offers good things by Atoning for all sin, in this He defeated satan and all his angels of darkness. Sin is the lever that satan held to hold man captive, be it unbeliever or believer. We should understand how the unbeliever is hindered...they need our prayers and voices, but what about the believer? Carnal Christians do not understand the Power of the cross, they cannot seek God with a truly humble heart that seeks complete deliverance, nor can they offer with real understanding thanks regarding Christ's sufferings or engage in the Work that The blood offers or enter into the full Protection The Work of Jesus at the cross offers. They cannot use the full Power of the Grace of God for futuristic gain, nor can they understand how to die to sin... or understand God's Righteousness or move in True Faith as they hinder The Moving of The Holy Spirt. They are Saved but what a horrid existence and how long will one stay in such a horrid lifestyle? Just another awesome truth about peace...Rome had what was called the 'great war gate of Janus' when ever Rome had armies in battle the gates are left open. At Jesus' birth the angels said **Lk 2:14 Glory to God in The Highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men,**" History shows these gates remained closed for 33 and a half years...Why?

Jesus IS THE PRINCE OF PEACE...True Rome occupied Israel but war halted 10:15 and bring glad tidings of good things! Powerful...Good things...we have all the good things if our faith is in what Jesus Christ did at the cross. All things means just that...all we need to get through this life. 11 Cor 5:17 "Old things have passed away, behold, all things have become new" Due to this Work of The Lord Wall street, The London exchange and such have no power over a true believer, the world governments and powers cannot rule our life's as we are in a new economy. Jesus' Blood has freed us and the Work He did at the cross offers us all we need. For the world life is always a gamble but for us as we offer our spirit... by allowing The Holy Spirit to lead we will gain His peace, and all good things.

Romans 10:16 But they have not all obeyed The Gospel. For Isaiah said, Lord, who has believed our report?

This is a sad truth many will deny God's Truth and remove themselves from His peace. 10:16...For Isaiah said, Lord, who has believed our report? Paul uses Isaiah 53:1 to show the Jews that they are wrong, they argued that if Christ was real all would just believe! They saw Him, heard Him, witnessed many miracles done by Him and yet the Jews did not believe, hence Isaiah's words ring out clearly into the air...

Romans 10:17 So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by The Word of God.

Israel and many even today try to gain Salvation by works..we receive the Gift of Life by believing in the Crucified Christ. 10:17 So then faith comes by hearing, I wish to point out two things here, in part this is my own belief and in part from different commentaries. I believe that faith comes by hearing the WORD OF GOD, His Voice, His guidance, His direction, His teaching. One can read the bible all day and never gain an understanding of Salvations truth Acts 8:30-31 Philip asked him, "Do you understand what you're reading?" The official answered, "How can I understand unless someone guides me?" Equally not just reading or hearing a message given by a man/woman can save. I believe true faith started in my spirit when The Mighty Holy Spirits Voice was allowed to take ownership and this happened when I started to understand what Jesus had done at the cross. Yes, as other commentaries point out we are speaking about the job that has been handed down to us from above, to preach His word to all the world...but I will argue preaching needs The Power of The Holy Spirit and it is at that time when His voice, His Word is spoken through the preacher! 10:17...and hearing by the Word of God. Faith comes by hearing the Word of God...God is Jesus ...so hearing the Word of Jesus...1 Cor 1:23-24 but we preach Christ Crucified, to the Jews a stumbling block and to the Greeks foolishness, but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ The Power of God and the Wisdom of God. The Holy Spirit will always bring the believer back to the ultimate Truth. This is totally about hearing... that which is heard! The sinner hears the Word preached by the preacher, but it is The Holy Spirit who turns those words into what could become a life Saving Process, Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My Voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and eat with him, and he with Me. Who does the Knocking? Who is standing at the hearts door? Who is speaking? Who if permitted enters?

Romans 10:18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

Paul is swinging the subject back onto the Jews. 10:18 But I say, Have they not heard? Isaiah spoke these words in Ch 52 and only the Jews can fulfil this work of The Holy Spirit. They as Isaiah said must claim that...Your God reigns... Paul is making it clear that all have heard about what Jesus did...all...they have heard! 10:18...Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world. Can it be any clearer? They knew about the Lord Jesus Christ. The sad truth is they have heard but have taken a strong stand against this wonderful Truth. Verse 14 on to 21 tell us this.

Romans 10:19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses said, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

Israel like many in the modern Church promote only parts of the Word of God, those parts that fit into their ideology. **10:19 But I say, Did not Israel know?** They claimed and today claim the Righteousness of God, the Jews over the Gentiles and the Carnal Christians over the Church and they claim their foolishness loudly. **10:19...First Moses said, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.** Again Paul uses the O.T. Paul's logical question concerning Israel was; did they not understand this message? Israel was given the law and had the Prophets and Patriarchs as their guide. Israel had understanding of these things and lived daily by them. However they were so indoctrinated by the letter of the law they missed the truths revealing Jesus. **Matt 15:6-9 Jesus said,"you nullify the Word of God for the sake of your tradition. You hypocrites! Isaiah was right when he prophesied about you: " 'These people honour me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. They worship me in vain; their teachings are but rules taught by men."** When we live by head knowledge, one will we take what God said and become legalistic about it. Israel was so wrapped up in their doctrine of the law that they made the Word of God of no effect in their lives and in the lives of those around them. This has implications for us today. We can start out through faith in Jesus only to be yoked once again to the rules (or "law"). It is important to understand The Truth of Jesus and what he did for us. We have died to the law through faith in Christ so we are free to live by The Spirit.

Romans 10:20 But Isaiah is very bold, and said, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

The work of Jesus at the cross cannot be bypassed by any person or nation. All spiritual and natural problems find their answers at that place. **10:20 But Isaiah is very bold,** meaning he dared to be venturesome, to believe God and be brave. It means that however unpopular the doctrine might be, or however dangerous it was to tell the Jews that they had become extremely wicked, that God for their wickedness would cast them off. We also need to correct with love our brothers and sisters when they speak or push wrong doctrine. **Rom10:20...I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.** Paul is using these words spoken by Isaiah to let the Jews know that as it was in those days so shall it be in these days. Consider this "we have done nothing to deserve God's favour! Yet we have received it...we worshipped different God's yet His Face turned towards us...the difference simple...We did not reject Jesus.

Romans 10:21 But to Israel He Said, All day long I have stretched forth My Hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

Unless we die to sin and allow Christ to live through us Christians will fall into the above state from time to time or even live in such a condition 100% of the time as I used to...until the message of the work of Jesus at the cross was revealed to me. **10: 21 But to Israel He Said...** Isaiah was speaking to a nation that believed there was only One God, they knew their God, He had revealed Himself to them, as a matter of fact up until the cross the Israelites were the only people on the face of the earth that knew The One True God. **10:21... All day long I have stretched forth My Hands** God Continually, without failure offers His Hands of Peace to whoever will take them. **10:21.. unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.** This is implying that their acts of rebellion were not momentary; but that this was the established character of the people and yet God's Hands are stretched out to forgive! sadly today's Church is not much different! What is the character of our places of worship? What is being taught? Please also note Paul obviously uses the O.T as that was all he had to prove that Jesus was indeed the Son of God...how do we as believers use it?

The Grace of the Lord Jesus Christ is ever at hand to support and to Save us amen.
And let us remember the law is the letter that kills but through Christ Jesus we have...
The Law of The Spirit of Life which sets us free from the law of sin and death. Hallelujah!

Chapter 11:1-16 The epistles of Paul the apostle to the
ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

This chapter Paul alludes to the terrible rebellion of Israel, and that the Church has been brought up by God to do His Will on earth.

Romans 11:1 I say then, has God cast away His people? For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

Paul is driving home the fact that God did not, has not, and will not reject His people, in fact Israel are the end time peoples. Paul deliberately used the words **His people!** As we are, so are they...at least as many that will believe. Remember Israel handed The Saviour over to the Gentiles to have Him killed. Israel will also accept the antichrist as their messiah (see **Dan 8:23-25, 9:27, 11:35-45, 12:1.**) and Jesus Himself said **John 5:43 I have come in My Father's Name, and you do not accept Me; but if someone else comes in his own name** (antichrist), **you will accept him.** The antichrist will be revealed after the Rapture, I personally believe we will not see this. He will be satans trump card, bringing peace to Israel, Palestine and the muslim counties. The world will praise him. Israel will announce to the world that their messiah has arrived just as the Lord Jesus predicted.

Rom 11:1 has God cast away His people? God forbid! This is the simple answer 'No' the Lord has not thrown Israel out **Rom 11:1 For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.** Paul is a true Israelite and makes it clear to all that they are called of God just as he is.

Romans 11:2 God has not cast away His people whom He foreknew. Or do you not know what the Scripture says of Elijah, how he pleads with God against Israel, saying, Israel will not be restored as a nation of Jews but as a Christian, Jesus believing people. The term foreknew does not mean every Israelite but rather a remanent. **11:2 Or do you not know what the Scripture says of Elijah,** do you not know? you cannot be ignorant who have, and read the Scripture, about what Elijah said?... **11:2 how he pleads with God against Israel, saying,** The great Prophet himself pleads against his own people, they had heard the truth but rejected it!

Romans 11:3 "Lord, they have killed Your Prophets and torn down Your Altars, and I alone am left, and they seek my life"?

Paul uses the account of Elijah who in his life time saw his fellow believers killed by the northern kingdom of Israel, Paul is showing his fellow Jews that as it was in the day of Elijah, so it is in his and our day. The world will seek the death of the Jewish nation, and that of born again believers. But not all shall be taken.

Romans 11:4 But what does the divine response say to him? "I have reserved for Myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal."

Elijah was not alone, God never leaves us alone! **11:4 But what does the Divine response say to him?** God showed Elijah that He is showing him in his hard times, where he lacked

understanding and knowledge, that He The Lord has the resources, all that is needed is within His Victorious Workings. 11:4 "I have reserved for Myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal." This tells us 1/ that God is very jealous over those who have believed...2/ every single one of the seven thousand He has looked over with great care...3/ Faith is of the greatest importance in His Son.

Romans 11:5 Even so then, at this present time there is a remnant according to the election of Grace.

This brings the situation from the time of Elijah to Paul's day. 11:5 Even so then, at this present time there is a remnant the word remnant in the Greek is "lei-po" and means "to leave" after the greater part is no longer present. As stated Paul is writing to the Roman Church but remember the Christian Bible is a Living Book...this is also for our times! 11:5...according to the election of Grace. This is speaking of predestination. The word "election" in the Greek is "e-clo-gue" and means "to pick out, to choose out from a number" God picked Israel to become His people, that is all of Israel, not one here or one here... the word "Grace" describes how that number is chosen. All of Israel were predestined to be Saved but only a remnant excepted God's Grace offering Salvation, making it 'whosoever will' shall be Saved. Grace cannot be force! Salvation is a free gift and must be taken by the believer freely! And maintained by such a believer freely.

Romans 11:6 And if by Grace, then it is no longer of works; otherwise Grace is no longer Grace. But if it is of works, it is no longer Grace; otherwise work is no longer work.

The work of the cross shapes the believers life 11:6 And if by Grace, then it is no longer of works; This is 100% the work of the cross as Salvation is 100% Grace. No one can point to their works, their religious habits as grounds to justify Salvation. Grace stops being Grace when works come into play. Grace invites the whole world, but only a remnant will take up the greatest loving offer of all time. 11:6... otherwise Grace is no longer Grace. But if it is of works, it is no longer Grace This is a repeat of what Paul has just written, why? The Holy Spirit deems this as a very important Truth, one we must live by. Do not turn Grace into works or use religious works to claim Grace. 11:6...otherwise work is no longer work This tells us that we do work, but the work we do must be by His Grace looking outward from the cross...Water baptism, taking The Lord's supper, bible reading, prayer, moral laws and so on are all good if they are under the banner of Grace...But if we claim we must do these things to be Saved or we gain greater honours from God by doing such then we have moved away from Grace.

Romans 11:7 What then? Israel has not obtained what it seeks; but the elect have obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

This is the Work of the Cross, to receive this one must die to self. 11:7 What then? The Holy Spirit through Paul demands an answer. 11:7 What then? Israel has not obtained what it seeks; Israel had believed wrongly as they had the Law, that they were the people of the books, this earned them the natural right of Salvation. 11:7.. but the elect have obtained it This refers to the Jews that received Salvation by the means of the cross rather than works. 11:7...and the rest were blinded. In other words if man demands his own way he will be blinded, unable to see the simple Truth. Today the Apostate Church faces this vast and growing problem, believing works must play a part in the Salvation process!!!

Romans 11: 8 Just as it is written: "God has given them a spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see and ears that they should not hear, to this very day."

This is taken from Isaiah 6:10, 29:10....11: 8 Just as it is written: "God has given them a spirit of slumber the word slumber in the Greek means 'severe sorrow, extreme grief, a spirit of stupor'. Once again the Lord did not bring this state on, rather this is from reaping

and sowing. **11:8...eyes that they should not see and ears that they should not hear** This is very serious as the Cross is open and the message given to all. The Roman Church was receiving The Gospel message from Paul in writing unlike any other that we are aware of. After being forced out of Rome the Jewish believers were slowly coming back and re-entering the Church which was being run by Gentiles. With this came strong demands that the gentiles observed certain laws and customs. Very much like today, aye? The message of the Cross is being given yet they do not seem to be able to grab hold of it! **11:8...to this very day.** Remember the Christian Bible is a Living Book..**unto this day!** The light has been given and many have excepted...however if we do not walk accordingly to the Lord's design that light can become dim and even disappear, our choice!

Romans 11:9 And David said: "Let their table become a snare and a trap, a stumbling block and a recompense unto them.

What Jesus did at the cross should be for us a place of reflection, an instrument and measure of our new life in Christ. Are we getting all we can from this growing knowledge, what has Jesus provided for us at the cross? **11:9 And David said** Taken from **Ps 69:22-23 "Let their table become a snare and a trap, a stumbling block and a recompense unto them"**. This is speaking about the blessings of God!!! Israel were blessed by being accompanied by the Word of God. Even when the leaders were only partly walking in the Truth they were still blessed in every imaginable way, physical healing, financial prosperity, Divine health was theirs see **Deut 28:1-14**...The manner in which it became a snare is that they considered these blessings of God as the approval of God. This is why we must never take the blessings as a sign of God's approval. Great blessings can become a snare. We must maintain our trust, hope, and faith in what Jesus did for us, with praise and thanks giving. Israel did as we could...stumble over the blessings of God...we should never desire the blessing over the blessed giver, the gift should always cause us to praise the gift giver.

Romans 11:10 Let their eyes be darkened, so that they do not see, and bow down their back always."

This happened, by the time the Lord Jesus had arrived the leadership of Israel was so far gone they did not recognize their Messiah, and from the many that did most rejected Him. **11:10...and bow down their back always."** This speaks of captivity, which of course history tells us happened. Hearts become hard when Light is rejected, and the outcome of no Light is blindness as one cannot see in the dark. We must continually yield to His Spirit. Rejecting His Light shows spiritual stiffness & pride **Ps 51:17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit, a broken and a contrite heart—these, O God, You will not despise.**

Romans 11:11 I say then, have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid! But through their fall, to provoke them to jealousy, Salvation has come to the Gentiles.

Our God is awesome! **11:11 I say then, have they stumbled that they should fall?** This question means, "will they fall beyond return"! **11:11 God forbid!** There is no room for error in answering his own question (**yet many blind bible reading carnal Christians today believe Israel is doomed**) **11:11...But through their fall, to provoke them to jealousy, Salvation has come to the Gentiles.** Was the Gentile church God's perfect plan...in a word "no" it was never God's will or plan that Adam and Eve would sin! It was never His will or plan that Israel would reject the Lord Jesus, and it was never His perfect will or plan that from such sin and horror the Gentile Church would be born. But it was through His foreknowledge that sin would destroy, and from that a contingency plan was devised being Israel, followed by the church which is still being played out. If Israel had accepted Christ and taken His truth to the world as they were designed to do the world would have come to

Christ by His leadership on Earth...but of course He knew this was not going to happen!
And the Cross was always before Him.

Romans 11:12 Now if the fall of them be the riches for the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more their fullness!

Surly the Lord has blessed the Gentiles. **11:12 Now if the fall of them be the riches for the world** A couple of things here, if read wrongly one could think that the world is greatly rewarded due to the fall of Israel, however this is not the case. God intended before Creation that all of mankind would be enriched by Christ Jesus, the idea is that the fall did not stop The Gospel from coming into the world it just came via a different pathway. The word riches is used, which tells us every advancement in the world has been of a direct result of The Gospel of Jesus Christ. This means freedom, prosperity, education, equality etc. So called Christian countries give Jesus little or no glory. NZ should be ashamed. America is targeted by the muslims as the greatest Christian country in the world, they proudly cry out about the amount of vice and crime that is rampant, and of course they blame Christianity for this. The truth is vice and crime exist in NZ and America due to the rejection of true Christianity. In fact there is a small remnant in these countries who are truly born again and carry a weight and authority meant for all peoples. In other words these countries like the rest of the world are being blessed because of the salt and light of Christ's believers. **11:12...and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles** Even though the diminishing of Israel has greatly delayed the plan of God it has in no way hindered His offering of Salvation to the Gentiles. This is without a doubt the greatest catastrophe the world has seen, Israel's self-suffering by their continued rejection of the Lord cannot be measured. **11:12 how much more their fullness!** Paul in this one question places Israel back in their rightful place, not individuals but the nation. As a nation God has outlined a particular program for these people, which they have not realized yet! Only this nation of people can fulfil the plan of God. Israel was chosen of God for this reason, Adam and Eve were given dominion over the work of The Lord's Hands, when they fell satan received a certain degree of ownership. For dominion to be taken back God could not simply speak it back into existence as He had done in the beginning. Man would have to be used to gain ownership back and of course by his own desire. In other words God would not, could not, force man's will to do such a thing as this would be against Creation and the way that He had purposely designed and Created man. God must always abide by His Nature. Yes He is sovereign, and it is in His Sovereignty that He will never violate these things which he has laid down as the laws of the universe. A man had to do this task and the Christian Bible calls Him the last Adam, being Jesus Christ but for that to happen God had to make a way. He picked Abraham, and from Abraham He would build bit by bit a family. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Judah etc. These individual people believed God's Word, and these people that made a nation were immensely important. God promised them a King sadly they picked Caesar instead. For the Kingdom to be completed Israel must accept the True King. **John 19:15 But they cried out, away with Him, away with Him, crucify Him. Pilate said to them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.** How unbelievable sad.

Romans 11:13 For I speak to you Gentiles; inasmuch as I am an Apostle to the Gentiles, I magnify my office,

The Holy Spirit has Paul to use the word Gentiles, this is to show us something, we are not of Israel, we are grafted into the vine. This is by no effort on our behalf. Paul, the greatest hater of Christians became one of, if not the greatest voice from his time on towards the Salvation of the Gentiles. Paul gave all he had to the Gentile calling even his life. In my opinion he did more than magnify by the Power of The Holy Spirit his office!

Romans 11:14 if by any means I may provoke to jealousy those who are my flesh and Save some of them.

Paul loved his people and would try to provoke them to jealousy in the hope they would repent. He knew they were lost and would die in their sins, this broke his heart. The church today faces the same problem, many say I believe! but their faith is in something that cannot save them! We should be more worried about their Salvation than trying to prove our point of views. Love in prayer is the answer.

Romans 11:15 For if their rejection brought reconciliation to the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead?

This is a great truth...11:15 For if their rejection brought reconciliation to the world, The Gentiles have received a present advantage through the rejection of the Jews, however the Jews will receive far greater a reward in their future recovery. 11:15...what will their acceptance be but life from the dead? That is, like the first Resurrection. The first Resurrection includes (do not confuse this with the Rapture) 1/ Saints from the Rapture (1 Th 4:13-18), 2/ martyred Saints (Re 20:4,5), 3/ and Old Testament believers (Da 12:1-2).

Romans 11:16 For if the first fruit is Holy, the lump is also Holy; and if the root is Holy, so are the branches.

We can never whilst on this Earth understand how massive the Work of the Cross is. 11:16 For if the first fruit is Holy, the lump is also Holy The first fruits are of course Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob (poor Noah). The idea is that the foundation of Israel is solid, these three names are the first fruits but the word Holy refers to The Lord, the fruit needs the gardener, aye? A good gardener makes the fruit solid, juicy, and healthy. These men were made Holy by the Work of The Holy Spirit, they contributed nothing to this Holiness, just as we today contribute nothing but our praise. 11:16...the lump is also Holy; and if the root is Holy, so are the branches. The Lump being spoken of here is of course Israel, one could ask how can the lump that acted so poorly be Holy, they murdered their Messiah and our Lord? The term Holy does not mean they are spiritually Holy but have a calling on their lives. We are in the same boat, we also murdered our Lord! It was the Gentile soldiers that hung Him on that Cross. 11:16...and if the root is Holy, so are the branches. Paul is stating that the Gardener has made sure that every part of the tree is healthy, and that the Gentiles have not been grafted into the tree. The tree had a fantastic root system, the stem was strong, full of life giving sap, yielding power and vitality to the branches. Even with all this in mind many of the branches had to be broken off! Fungal disease is like sin it weakens and even kills the vascular system. Unbelief is the spiritual fungal disease! We need to be truly thankful as to what the Lord is teaching us, as this is the power over all diseases...all we need to do is to be honest...it is Him, Him, Him

OUR MIGHTY, HOLY, FANTASTIC, LIFE GIVING, SOUL SAVING, LOVE MAKING, COOL AS GARDENER.

...JESUS CHRIST...



ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 11:17 And if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them, and with them became a partaker of the root and fatness of the olive tree

Rom 11:17 And if some of the branches were broken off, Not all the branches are broken off....as if that was the case God's plan would a failure, and of course this will never be the case. Israel will cry out to Jesus, this is an absolute unstoppable happening. **11:17...and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them** Paul in this verse places the Gentile people into God's plan. We have been grafted into the main plant...but we were indeed a wild olive tree by this The Holy Spirit is pointing out Israel is still His people. **11:17...and with them became a partaker of the root and fatness of the olive tree** This just means we are living off the root that supplied Israel! That is awesome! Some have said Paul has no idea as to what he is saying in this section of the verse regarding the case of the olive tree, as the process referred to by the Apostle never succeeds. If one grafts the good into the wild, which is the natural process, and which is the opposite of what Paul is writing it will conquer the wild as nature intends. However, it is virtually impossible to reverse the process with success, so why would Paul use a metaphor which is just so wrong? The Holy Spirit used this even though it is against nature's way to promote the Law of Grace...to teach us that He can do anything, all we need to do is believe. In Paul's day the grafting of olive trees was common practice as it is still today...he understood exactly what The Holy Spirit was saying, in fact in **verse 24** he states that this is contrary to nature's law which should have silenced the disputers but alas it did not and has not...even up to our time.

Romans 11:18 boast not against the branches. But if you do boast, remember that you do not support the root, but the root supports you.

The church has not replaced Israel. **11:18 boast not against the branches...** While it is true the Church is carrying out the work Israel was to do, they shall in the given time to complete that which God has directed. We have no room for boasting as it is God who has grafted us in not we ourselves. **11:18...But if you do boast, remember that you do not support the root, but the root supports you.** If you boast then you boast only about what Jesus has done for there is no other room for foolish talk. Remember it is the founding Fathers that God used to set this all in motion and they did not see fit to give themselves any praise! So if we boast let us boast in Jesus Christ.

Romans 11:19 You will say then, the branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

The meditation of our heart must be right or our words will be wrong. **11:19 You will say then** Paul anticipates that some or many will claim a high place in Christ, above their Jewish brothers and sisters but this is just wrong, we must only proclaim thanks giving unto the Lord for His Mercy. **11:19...then, the branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.** God never intended that anyone should perish, this speaks of people losing their Salvation. A branch broken speaks of great suffering and death. For anyone to boast about such shows a lack of understanding and self proclaiming which will end very badly.

Romans 11:20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and you stand by faith. Be not high minded, but fear

The word 'well' in the Greek is "kalos" and means 'a form of irony' in the above **verse 19** he wrote the **branches were broken off**...here he points out what that statement overlooks!

why the branches were broken off? Being the moral condition of Israel, **11:20...because of unbelief they were broken off** Of course the root cause of unbelief here is towards the Word of God which climaxed at Calvary. The Israelites placed their own gloss on the Word therefore changing the meaning...unbelief will come when what you are told fails to eventuate. **11:20...and you stand by faith.** We were Saved by faith and not of our own! Paul by The Holy Spirit is telling us to **stand in our faith** in other words keep our eyes on the Salvation Plan...Jesus...don't move from the simplicity of the Work Jesus did for mankind at the cross and become boastful over something we do not understand. **11:20... Be not high minded, but fear** A high minded person is one filled with self pride...their way is the right way...Which rejects the Words way...unless one is humble with a spirit of humility they will get it wrong and the only way one can be humble with a spirit of humility is they die to sin which is in fact...self. **Phil 2:12...work out your own Salvation with fear and trembling;**

Romans 11:21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

The last word of the last verse is fear, in that we need to trust Jesus' way more than ever before **11:21 For if God spared not the natural branches**, obviously this is speaking of Israel. **11:21...take heed lest he also spare not thee.** And this refers to us the Church. The Lord will not spare anyone that walks away from His Grace due to pride, our faith must be in what Jesus did at the cross removing our own selves from any credit. Israel mocked the messengers of the Lord's Word as does today's apostate church. **2 Chron 36:16 But they mocked God's messengers, despised his Words and scoffed at his Prophets until the Wrath of The Lord was aroused against His people and there was no remedy.** The modern Church states Israel was under the law which cost them their standing with God, and that we are under Grace so '**fear not**' this is wrong...under The Holy Spirits guidance we are gathering a heathy understand of what Jesus did at the cross...**Rom1:18** tells us **The wrath of God is being revealed from Heaven against all the godlessness and wickedness of people, who suppress The Truth by their wickedness.** God only has one standard for both Israel and the Church...**FAITH**...and faith will produce love towards all of mankind and love will not judge, condemn and kill...amen? Israel failed to see the truth even when He stood with them... will the modern church fail to see the Work Jesus did at the cross and stand in it's own glory and strength?

Romans 11:22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards you, goodness, if you continue in his goodness: otherwise you also shall be cut off.

The ones who truth is shaped by the Cross must continue in this Truth, there is no turning back. **11:22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God** In this statement we are told to look, see, and understand, God will reward good with good and evil with swift and stern Judgment, in both cases this good news and warning is being written to us...the Church. **11:22...on them which fell, severity** Two things here **1/** He is pointing out Israel's condition. And it is plainly seen what has happened to Israel over the past 2000 years plus **2/** God treats all peoples the same. This can happen to us, and in fact look at the condition of the church today...apostate and heading towards the Great Tribulation. **11:22...otherwise you also shall be cut off.** This is a stern warning for all that move from the great Truth of Jesus and him Crucified and hold to the eternal security and the predestination lies...or any other belief that is not focused totally on both Jesus Christ and the Work He did at the cross. We must learn to take all that God states as a"it will happen Truth".

Romans 11:23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

We all must stand firm in what the Holy Spirit is showing us **11:23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in** The condition here is faith and faith in the right person and object. Israel will face the seven year Great Tribulation called the time of Jacob's trouble (found **Jer 30:7**) this will aid them to turn to the Creator and God Jesus Christ. God will hear their cry as the antichrist looks like having the victory over Israel and with a Loud Shout The Lord shall return to earth with all those that have believed (us). **11:23...for God is able to graft them in again.** This is the Restoration of Israel.

Romans 11:24 For if you were cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

This is to us the church. **11:24 For if you were cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature** Israel was there first, we are grafted into them not the other way, we are of a wild branch, let us be humble and thankful for God's Mercy. **11:24 and were grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree:** We were fruitless, being grafted into The Holy tree, we produce good fruit by His Work and Mercy. It is all Jesus. **11:24 how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?** Paul is making the point that it is not natural to do what he has written but as written before all things are possible to God, all man needs is faith.

Romans 11:25 For I would not, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.

The cross should hold no mystery for any that have called on the name of Jesus Christ! **11:25 For I would not, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery** This speaks of the setting aside of Israel with the inclusion of the gentiles. Paul uses the word mystery quite often. In the Greek the word is "must-erion" which means 'something previously hidden, which is now fully revealed' most of that which is labelled as a mystery comes from the O.T, these were a shadow of the things to come, to be revealed in that which the Lord was doing. **Oh how the O.T folk sought The Lord to try and understand these hidden things. 11:25...lest you should be wise in your own conceits** The Jews were blinded they believed they alone held the pathway of God open, hence the hard times were recognized. Equally the Gentiles are blended into the Olive Tree but we should understand this as saying do not get carried away with yourself...We have done nothing to earn this blessing. **11:25...that blindness in part is happened to Israel** This blindness or hardness of heart extends over many Jews, but not over all. There were Jewish and Gentile converts in Rome itself at that time. **11:25 until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.** The "times of the Gentiles" and the "fullness of the Gentiles" are two different terms. The "times of the Gentiles" is that which Jesus spoke of **Luke 21:24** This time started with Nebuchadnezzar and will end at the defeat of the antichrist. The **fullness of the Gentiles** refers to the Church which has both Jew and Gentile. This is speaking of the mystical body of Christ, made up of both Jews and Gentiles including us here tonight. This started with Pentecost and ends with the Rapture. Israel's heart will stay hard until every last one of the 'that so will' shall come into the Church. Footnote for Revelations: the word resurrection and rapture are one and the same event. In fact there is four raptures **1/** the main rapture **1 Thess 4:16-18...** **2/** rapture of the 144,000 Jews who will be saved during the three and a half years of the great tribulation **Rev 7:1-8, 12:5, 14:1-5...** **3/** Many will come to Christ during the great tribulation by paying with their lives **Rev 6:9-11, 7:9-17, 15:2-4, 20:4-6...** **4/** The Rapture of the two witnesses at the end of the Great Tribulation **Rev 7:11.**

Romans 11:26 And so all Israel shall be Saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

This refers to the individual Salvation of each member of Israel, and in turn this will take them into the Kingdom age which we will be a part of. **11:26 as it is written, There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:** The Lord will Save them from the murderous hand of the antichrist.

Romans 11:27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

The awesomeness of the Work of the Cross! The above verse is from both **Isaiah 27:9** and **59: 20-21** which shows Paul's scholarship of the O.T and the willingness of The Holy Spirit to allow him to use Scripture in such away...this also shows God's faithfulness in fulfilling His Word. God has never broken His Word and all He Spoke to Abraham and David shall be completed fully.

Romans 11:28 As concerning The Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the Election, they are Beloved for The Father's sakes.

Israel have rejected The Gospel which of course is all about our Lord Jesus Christ, every aspect of Him. In this rejection God has counted Israel as an enemy. **11:28...but as touching the Election, they are Beloved for The Father's sakes.** God is and will call the Jews, they are special **1/** they gave us the Word of God..**2/** they were the chosen people to bring the Messiah into the world...**3/** They evangelized the world! Paul was a Jew and he alone (by The Holy Spirit's Power) blesses the world even today.

Romans 11:29 For the Gifts and Calling of God are without repentance.

True faith implies both that we see ourselves as we should, needy and helpless...And that God in His Great Mercy has provided for us all a way to Salvation by Christ's death. In this we cannot offer any work nor effort on our part to gain this Gift. **11:29 For the Gifts and Calling of God** Call does not lie...when He calls someone and they respond by faith to Salvation, He will irrespective of that persons behaviour or situation honour this calling. Even if that person should walk away the call remains and will never be removed until the death of that person. **11:29...are without repentance.** Without repentance in the Greek comes from one word "**ametameletos**" and this means "**that the Gifts and Calling of God are not subject to a change of Mind on God's part**". He will not change His mind regarding the Jews and He will not change His mind concerning us.

Romans 11:30 For as you in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained Mercy through their unbelief:

This is for ever true, we did not believe, we were outside God's Will yet He overlooked our stubborn hearts and allowed His Son Jesus to die for our sins...what an amazingly wonderful Saviour we have. God does increase or decrease His Mercy...Today the Church is full of unbelief but He moves patiently with people, teaching and guiding with a steady firm but Loving Hand.

Romans 11:31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

11:31 Even so have these also now not believed, This speaks about our Jewish brothers and sisters who will one day believe. **11:31...that through your Mercy they also may obtain Mercy.** The meaning: is, that in time to come, the Jews, observing the Mercy given and enjoyed by the Church, will provoked Israel to jealousy, and stir them up to a great desire to seek for the same Awesome Mercy from the Hand of Jesus. They will see and understand that Jesus **1/** Grafted us in..**2/** The Spirit did work through the church...

3/ The Church has stood in their place for a time of times. 4/ In in this manner only will Mercy will be extended to them.

Romans 11:32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that He might have Mercy upon all.

God confined both Jew and Gentile within the scope of one kind of guilt, that being unbelief. Israel will not be able to claim as they had in the past that they deserve Salvation just by their birthrights, nor will any member of the Church.. 11:32...that He might have Mercy upon all. Simply and absolutely beautiful...for God so loved the whole world...God always intended to have Mercy on ALL.

Romans 11:33 O the depth of the riches both of the Wisdom and Knowledge of God! how unsearchable are His Judgments, and His ways past finding out!

His ways are past finding out, this is beyond man's understanding, God's Wisdom and Knowledge...they are unsearchable and His Judgments are above just 'right and true'. This should give all believers a lift for we receive so much and yet this is nothing compared to what is coming for Jew and Gentile alike.

Romans 11:34 For who has known the Mind of The Lord? or who hath been His Counsellor?

The only way The Mind of The Lord can be understood is by the Power of The Holy Spirit and He will only Work within the Work of the Cross. In this place we both die to self and come alive to Him.

Romans 11:35 Or who has first given to Him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

Has anyone gone before God? Who has anticipated His actions? who can demand favours from God? Who has laid God under an obligation to pay him or her back? Nobody! End of story.

Romans 11:36 For of Him, and through Him, and to Him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

God our Father is for us, for Israel, for mankind. He has done all things and His Son Jesus has provided away for us to be Saved and blessed above that which we think is possible. He is the Creator, the Maker, the provider of all things great and wonderful. To Him indeed be all the glory and praise.

As we have said before Let us seek God not so much as for what He can do...but rather for who He is!!!

Chapter 12:1-11

The epistles of Paul the apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in red. The use of all other scripture is in blue and other comments in pink

Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the Mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service Paul has presented to the Roman Church The Gospel Message 12:1 I beseech you Words used to close off his argument or validation of The Truth 12:1...therefore, brethren, Paul uses the word therefore as he is confident they will except the Doctrine of Life he has

given, hence he calls them brethren... family! **12:1...by the Mercies of God**, All we receive is by God's Mercy, God presented His Beloved Son to provide such great a Mercy, Paul has just written 11 chapters relating to this Truth and Power. **12:1...that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God**, Jesus was placed on a cross and willingly gave up His Spirit to death, but death could not hold Him, He was the first Living Sacrifice in that He still Lives. Paul is saying that we should equally present our bodies daily for The Lords purpose. We can only be acceptable if we enter by the Work of Jesus on the cross this makes us Holy in His Righteousness and Perfection, which makes us pure before The Father. **12:1...which is your reasonable service** We should consider this to be our spiritual ministry, all we can offer The Lord is self, who we are, our broken and worn out needful selves. To gain the full benefit of His Blessings we need to release all claim or right to our self-will and become favourably disposed towards the Lords Will and Purpose. That may sound frightening but He is an Awesome Father who cares for us well beyond our natural abilities and understanding.

Romans 12:2 And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God. By presenting our bodies to God the outcome is this **12:2 And do not be conformed to this world**, This is where we, as believers need to judge ourselves! Examine our true intentions, only we truly know what is going on with our thinking, what we watch, listen to, and act out. **12:2 but be transformed by the renewing of your mind**, Let the inward change produce the outward beauty. We can only be transformed if we present ourselves to God as a living sacrifice daily. Many believers try to change themselves by punishing the body by fasting and denying themselves the pleasures that accompany the world. Folks all one gets from these acts is unnecessary suffering and an unhealthy weight loss. To be truly transformed one needs to be In Christ, gaining an understanding of what the Work of the cross offers. Unless the believer learns to renew their mind in and by the Power of The Holy Spirit through the Work of Jesus, they will continue to walk in defeat, with constant struggles, followed by confusion and then defeat again, and so the cycle goes. **12:2 that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.** This is not talking about the unsearchable Will of God only The Holy Spirit knows that. If one studies the Work of the cross they will find God's Perfect Will for them! Spoiler alert...I am going to tell you what His Will for you is! To honour Jesus Christ for all that He is and all that He has done, to acknowledge that without Him we are hopelessly lost and all that we can do in life is to offer daily ourselves as a living sacrifice. This will be proved right as He increases **Love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faith, gentleness, and self-control. Against such things there is no law.**

Romans 12:3 For I say, through the Grace given to me, to everyone who is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think soberly, as God has dealt to each one a measure of Faith.

From this verse onto verse eight Paul does a presentation on the Spiritual Gifts, he makes it clear that anything we receive we receive through the Will and Desire of God. From this VS onto VS five the main focus is on the mutual relationships among believers so as to develop a basis for the using of the Gifts. Then from VS six to VS eight he shows that believers should not think more highly of themselves than they ought to think, but that they should use sound judgment in how God uses them in the body of Christ. For pride can set in very quickly and it with pride the fall can be very hard. The greatest point anyone can take out of their walk is that it is God Who has appointed or dealt out the measure of Faith that one works with.

Romans 12:4 For as we have many members in one body, but all the members do not have the same function,

An attitude of super-spirituality lacks the humility of honest self-judgment. **12:4 For as we have many members in one body,** Paul by The Holy Spirit has just finished showing how each individual member should behave as each has gifts to contribute to the body. In this VS we are moved from self examination to right service unto the Church. **12:4...but all the members do not have the same function,** The church cannot function as a group of individuals doing their own thing. No one is greater than another in the true Church of Christ, all are needed and encouraged to serve and all service brings Holy Spirit Blessings.

Romans 12:5 so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and individually members of one another.

This seems to be hard for the modern Church to understand **12:5 so we, being many, are one body in Christ,** The Church represent Christ in this world and in doing so MUST be unified in one body, is Christ divided? Does Christ contradict Himself? We must hold fast to the same Gospel. **12:5...and individually members of one another.** The individual represents The Lord as well by the using of the Gifts correctly in and out of Church. **1 Cor 12:25 So that there should be no division in the body, but that its parts should have equal concern for each other.**

Romans 12:6 Having then Gifts differing according to The Grace that is given to us, let us use them: if prophecy, let us prophesy in proportion to our faith;

There are seven Gifts listed in **Rom 12** but this is not a conclusive list. The New Testament has recorded up to no less than 20 Gifts. **12:6 Having then Gifts differing** The word **differing** tells us that we are not all the same, The Lord never designed us to be equal. In this the Sovereignty of God is seen. But no one is greater, mightier, more noble, more able than another as we are speaking of 'A GOD GIVEN GIFT' If anyone is to boast let them boast in Christ who gives The Gifts. People the Gifts should edify Jesus Christ and the Church...not the individual. **12:6...according to The Grace that is given to us,** All we have spiritually comes from Grace, that should halt pride, and cause us to except willingly our place in the Church. True honour consists not in sitting in the high places of the Church but in serving The Lord and our brothers and sisters as directed with a humble heart. **12:6...let us use them: if prophecy, let us prophesy in proportion to our faith;** The words **let us use them** speaks of all 20 Gifts...But we see here The Holy Spirit naming seven of the Gifts starting with prophecy which is a powerful Gift as it builds believers Faith. God has placed us into the body with a particular role, and within this role we are both amazingly blessed by being one who blesses. A believer who does not use their gift is paralysed spiritually and damages the Church. On the other side of the coin are the ones that over uses the Gifting...pridefully...becomes both stale and worrisome to the Church.

Romans 12:7 or ministry, let us use it in our ministering; he who teaches, in teaching;

Ministry and teaching are the second and third gifts mentioned. All minister and in truth all teach, but when the Gifting is acted on The Power of The Holy Spirit is felt which offers the believer the capacity to reach greater heights with the gifting. Holy Spirit Ministry is a powerful Gift and can reach others in away that goes beyond man's natural ability. As I wrote above all teach and at different levels however one with the Gift of teaching 'enlightens' the other hearers which promotes Christ likenesses in the listeners soul and being.

Romans 12:8 he who exhorts, in exhortation; he who gives, with liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness.

And here are the other four Gifts. **12:8 he who exhorts, in exhortation...** This is not the word of prophecy rather a person with this gift stands on Godly none-judgmental principles. He or she advises, pleads, warns, strengthens, encourages, and comforts within the known Word of God. The role of an exhorter is to persuade believers to act on what they know is right and true.

12:8...he who gives, with liberality The believer who is particularly talented at giving should exercise their gift but with no strings attached.

Their generosity should not be used to gain reputation or power. What does one give? The spectrum is massive and in many cases the giver unknown. Money, food, land, time, self...on and on the list goes. **Mark 12:42-44** But a poor widow came and put in two very small copper coins, worth only a few cents. Calling His disciples to him, Jesus said, "Truly I tell you, this poor widow has put more into the treasury than all the others. They all gave out of their wealth; but she, out of her poverty, put in everything—all she had to live on."

12:8...he who leads, with diligence The word for "leads" means to 'stand before'. A leader goes 'before, in front' of the followers. Such a person is motivated by The Holy Spirit. **1Tim 5:12** And we urge you, brethren, to recognize those who labour among you, and are over you in the Lord and admonish you. **12:8...he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness.** This is not with God's Mercy as in the Power of Salvation but a type of Mercy that carries the richness of compassion. People with the gift of mercy are normally deeply compassionate and caring folk...They will step over a line of ants rather than crush them!

Romans 12:9 Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil. Cling to what is good.

We move from the gifts to love! **12:9 Let love be without hypocrisy.** Over the years I have held myself back from doing what is right due to operating outside Loves domain, the Work of Jesus. You cannot measure love by feelings, thoughts, or actions. Love is something mankind has due to the Maker...Even the unsaved...**1 Cor 13:4-7** Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. It does not dishonour others, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres. **12:9...Abhor what is evil** The word 'Abhor' in the Greek means 'to hate fiercely' We are told to hate what is evil as evil kills in many different ways! **Jn 10:10** The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; Evil will rob your peace, kill your Godly relationships, and destroy your faith, and that is only three ways it kills there are heaps of other ways we could speak of. **12:9...Cling to what is good.** **Jn 10:10...I have come that they may have Life, and have it to the full.** This is what Love is, Jesus gave away His Throne coming to earth to suffer and die for his enemies. No though for Himself, no judgment of us, just undiluted Love. And from this we get His Life, His Goodness, His Mercy, His Righteousness, His Great unending Love.

Romans 12:10 Be kindly affectionate to one another with brotherly love, in honour giving preference to one another;

This is the only time the word affectionate is used in the NT. **12:10 Be kindly affectionate to one another** This speaks of a closeness of family, as we all belong to the same Father! True Saints should think honourably of one another, up holding both the weakest and strong. We should never raise ourselves above another family member. **12:10 with brotherly love, in honour giving preference to one another;** This is greatly important as we will be known by our actions. **Jn 13:34-35** "A new command I give you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another. By this everyone will know that you are My disciples, if you love one another." The only debt, that which you and I owe to all believers is Love.

Romans 12:11 not lagging in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord;

Obviously the main drive here is to serve The Lord. **12:11 not lagging in diligence, fervent in spirit**, Our zeal and awareness for the things of Jesus should always allow hope to rise up even in the hard times. **12:11...fervent in spirit**, The word “Fervent” means to ‘boil’ to be hot about the words and life of our Saviour. The Church needs to break out from the ‘warm club’ and get enthusiastic about what The Holy Spirit can do within us and about us.

12:11... serving the Lord This brings me back to the opening verse **that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service** This is what true serve is, allowing The Lord the right to operate within us as He pleases.

Romans 12:12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

When every thing about us fails, look up as your redemption is at hand. **12:12 Rejoicing in hope** When all earthly prospects are dim we should be able to rejoice as our hope is in Christ Jesus and He shall deliver us from all woe’s, the worlds and all that is of it cannot move His Truth, and we should pin all we believe on this, being the work He did for us at the Cross and that He indeed was lifted up by God the Father and sits forever more Enthroned on High. **12:12 patient in tribulation; ‘patient’** in the Greek is “hupo-meno” and means ‘to remain under the test in a God- honouring manner, not seeking to escape it but to eager to learn the lessons it was sent to teach.’ and ‘tribulation’ in the Greek is “thlip-sis” and means ‘a pressing together, oppression, afflicted, distress’ The word of God does not state in any place that believers are exempt from tribulations. There are times in a believers life when The Lord will allow satan or the powers of darkness to attack a child of His so as to teach a lesson that needs this sort of action, equally tribulation can come by a lack of understanding or an incorrect action on the believers part. However regardless as to how it has come about, the Lord does so for a purpose, and it is up to us to seek Him and find out this reason or purpose. Also we should present a clear view with warm genuine love to others both those in the Lord and the unsaved, this is the outcome and final test for us all in both our daily life’s seen and unseen, imitating our Lord Jesus. The deepening of spiritual life should be seen by all, God’s righteousness in us should be viewed in the work-place, the home, and where we gather, non-Christians will acknowledge there is something good about that person, Hallelujah. **Rom 12... continuing instant in prayer;** This is a privilege...the words **continuing instant** in the Greek are ‘pro-ska-rtereo’ and means ‘to preserve, to give constant attention to a thing, to be devoted or constant to one, to wait on continually’ the idea is that we should pray about everything continually...and to be quick to do so. It also means that we should not give up easily respecting that which we believe the Lord has given us.

Chapter 12:12-21

The epistles of Paul the apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 12:13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

The word distributing in the Greek means ‘to enter into fellowship, make one’s self a sharer or partner,’ We are to partner or share in the needs of our spiritual brothers and sisters.**12:13...given to hospitality.** This pertains to a lifestyle, Given in the Greek is “di-oko” meaning ‘to pursue, to seek after eagerly,’ and hospitality in the Greek is “phi-lox-enia” meaning ‘fondness or affection for strangers,’ the hospitality referred to here speaks of the Christians that were being persecuted for their belief. (**this still stands for us to act on**

today) this is the giving of food clothing, shelter, money etc. In NZ at the moment we do not have the persecution that other Christians overseas suffer but we do have the homeless, poor, suffering and needy and must in turn look after such that enter our lives! (this is not speaking of giving to those that are just plain lazy and don't work) we must be wise in how we give so as not to set up people to fail, by that I mean giving foolishly and aiding the receiver to continue doing the wrong he/she is doing. Here are just three of the many Scriptures I could have used to teach us as on God's stand on laziness Eph 4:28 "He who has been stealing must steal no longer, but must work, doing something useful with his own hands, that he may have something to share with those in need." Plus 1 Tim 5:8 "If anyone does not provide for his relatives, and especially for his immediate family, he has denied The Faith and is worse than an unbeliever." So let us be prayerfully alert as to what and how The Lord would have us give, but also desiring when required that The Holy Spirit would position us in a way that would open doors to teach His Holy Principles of Truth aiding the lazy man to see the positives of working.

Romans 12:14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not

Once again a reminder that the persecution in Paul's day and that which many suffer today overseas was and is horrid, even up to their lives being taken. The word 'Bless' is used twice in this short sentence emphasising the importance to bless and not curse. 12:14 Bless them which persecute you I believe I write this in The Holy Spirit, for me to suggest that you should speak well of those that mistreat you would be wrong, rather hold your tongue and do not speak harshly to them or to others about them, but rather Phil 4:6 Do not be anxious about anything, but in every situation, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God. The Lord will reward the prayer of the righteous and if the persecuted is praying blessings on to the persecutor then such a person is truly a believer and may save a soul from hell. Rom 12:14... bless, and curse not (this has nothing to do with swearing) Paul is speaking about real curses...We are not to reward evil with evil. the word curse in the Greek is "kata-rao-mai" and means 'to doom, invoke evil on,' the type of curse Paul is speaking of here is one that a brings a Divine curse...we should never desire to see such happen. Believers suffer the effects of this man driven world, be it low or high end persecution we must stand firm in our faith and bless. Many believers walk under the curse of the law and as such they will greatly persecute those that hold to the teaching of the cross. 1 Cor 1:18 For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being Saved it is The Power of God. Bless them and curse not and a soul may be saved!

Romans 12:15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

We should be touched with our neighbour's joy or sorrow. If one is walking In The Holy Spirit, by that virtue alone we shall feel others joys or sorrows 1 Cor 12:26 Because we are members one of another, therefore, if one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; and if one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. I must write this goes beyond the fellowship of the Saints and extends to the unsaved also...We do feel their joys and pains! It is The Holy Spirit that makes us one, It is The Holy Spirit who binds us together with a sincere Love, which has no deceit or jealousy attached. This allows us to feel their sorrow and rejoice in their success and joy. (I am not saying man cannot rejoice or feel sorrow with each other without The Holy Spirit, but rather The Holy Spirit brings the desired level that man cannot comprehend).

Romans 12:16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

Paul no longer sees as he used to...**Phil 3:7-8** But whatever were gains to me I now consider loss for the sake of Christ. What is more, I consider everything a loss because of the surpassing worth of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whose sake I have lost all things. I consider them garbage, that I may gain Christ. **12:16** Be of the same mind one toward another. This speaks of having the mind of Christ **Phil 2:5** Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus It is The Spirit that brings such awesome changes through what Jesus did at the cross. We should be of the same mind treating the rich, poor, noble, and peasant with the same Godly love and desire. **12:16...Mind not high things** If we do not practice the mind of Christ, we will begin to discriminate, which in turn is the spirit of this world. The only way one can have the mind of Christ is locked in the work Jesus did at the cross, desire such with prayer upon prayer. **12:16...but condescend to men of low estate.** The manner in which we treat people of so called lower position in life is a witness to our own selves as to the truth we walk in...no one else sees our hearts but God and self in relation to this point...how do we measure up? Pride is an abomination to God so let us not think higher of ourselves than we should.

12:16...Be not wise in your own conceits. The idea here is if our knowledge or wisdom is based on self-worth and we judge or put others down, then it is not wisdom at all, but rather conceit.

Romans 12:17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

This is a hard saying but it cannot be any plainer. Some people will go out of their way to hurt Christians but the response God demands is love not hate nor revenge. The only hope we have of obeying this requirement is by kneeling at the feet of Jesus, meaning going to the work done at the cross...and asking The Holy Spirit to Work that which we cannot. He alone can overcome the weakness in our minds and spirits...He alone.

12:17...Provide things honest in the sight of all men. The word 'provide' in the Greek is "pro-no-eo" and means 'to perceive beforehand, foresee, to think beforehand,' and the words 'thing honest' in the Greek is "kala" meaning 'exterior goodness, the outward expression'. So we should provide an honest outward character, we should be as The Word says thinking about how are behaviour is operating both in private and in public view. If we are truly growing in The Spirit then we will be showing the world the Lord Jesus Christ not by bible bashing but by our lives in Christ.

Romans 12:18 If it be possible, as much as lies in you, live peaceably with all men.

Rom 12:18 If it be possible It is not always possible, there is a time to just walk away. That does not mean give up on them, but sit with The Lord and allow Him to do that which we cannot achieve. Pray, pray, and pray..there is power in such prayers. Remember from our part faith must be exercised. **12:18...as much as lies in you, live peaceably with all men.** We have no sway or power over anybody, they will do and say that which they decide and sadly many are just down right horrid...but regardless to how they treat us we are to treat them with love! Again this is very hard and from my own experience just about impossible, but being able to claim the power of what Jesus did at the cross does ease the burdens, if done with faith, for there is nothing that is impossible to The Holy Spirit.

Romans 12:19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, says The Lord.

Do not become the law enforcer, we are not able to judge righteously. **12:19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves...**We are never take the law in to our own hands, God can and will do what is right, and He will do this at the right time. The Lord overseas everything and in everything there is a Godly reason and purpose, consider Moses and pharaoh, Job,

Jacob and his brothers, King David and Saul...the list goes on. **12:19... but rather give place unto wrath:** This in fact is speaking of God's wrath... 'wrath' in the Greek is "the wrath" which simple means in this case God's wrath...Singular...this then means we are to leave room for God's wrath, we are not to take God's Place! **12:19... for it is written, Vengeance is mine;** This is saying there will be a revenging Judgment, God alone knows how to extend such punishment that will gain the greater rewards and results, and in Him it is always unto Salvation.

12:19...I will repay, says The Lord. We need to trust the Lord He will repay correctly, in no way will the actions of The Lord bring about a zero result...In Christ there is only Righteous Perfection which dines in total Victory.

Romans 12:20 Therefore if your enemy hungers, feed him; if he thirsts, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

12:20 Therefore if your enemy hungers, feed him; if he thirsts, give him drink: We see two things going on here one in the natural and the other in the spiritual...In both cases this speaks of doing what is right. When we were in the world we would reek havoc on our enemies but today we offer love. Jesus is the Bread of Life from which we are feed, and The Holy Spirit is the Pure Water we are to drink from. So let us offer both food and drink from the natural and the spiritual sources. We are to love our enemies with our actions of mind and with The Spirit of Truth. **12:20 for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.** We do not give them food and water, mercy and love, so we can heap hot coals over the poor souls head...(that might seem satisfying) but it would be wrong on every level, and in the end the coals intended for their heads would burn us instead, what seems to be pleasing in offering us the satisfaction of vengeance just feeds our self righteousness which moves us away from the teachings of The Holy Spirit. Folks, love wins over hate. Jesus had God's Judgment poured over Him at the Cross therefore diverting God's Judgment away from the deserving party (mankind). Jesus did this for us so we should perform the same act of kindness, and in doing diverting the wrath of God from those that do not like us, and allowing repentance to work. Again it is only by the power of what Jesus Christ did at the cross that will truly allow one to perform such an act of kindness. We must continue to desire to live in the truth that "it is no longer I that lives but Christ that Lives in me"...Then we can do anything pertaining to the Holy Will and purpose of God

Romans 12:21 Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

The work of Jesus at the cross is the direct line of Truth that gives us all we need to become more than over-comers. This is the only way The Holy Spirit can work to His fullness. **12:21 Be not overcome by evil,** We are not to meet evil with evil this is a warning for us. If we should act so foolishly then we will be overcome by that evil, think about it, if we reward evil for evil then we are more evil than the one we are attacking for we have the Word of Truth and are not living unto it. **12:21 but overcome evil with good.** "overcoming evil with good" This was never driven as a truth directing action of victory for people until the Gospel of Jesus Christ was preached. Yes it is true that one would forgive a friend that did an evil against them before The Gospel was preached but this is speaking about an enemy, someone that is committing a horrid evil against the believer.

It can never be acted on in fullness unless The Holy Spirit is working His awesome Work which is in conjunction with the work of Jesus at the cross. On this principle God shows kindness; and on this principle we see that the Saviour came, and bled, and died; and on this principle all Christians should act in treating their enemies, and in bringing a world to the knowledge of the Lord Jesus. For if we do this in His Name...as surely as Christ Rose again...so shall we...and those who once stood against us...so shall they rise in Jesus' mighty Power. Oh such a great Sacrifice we can offer, but not that of our own sufferings but that of our great Lord Jesus Christ's, amen and amen.

Chapter 13:1-14

The epistles of Paul the apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Paul is about to divide up humanity from those being Saved and those that are perishing, we are not to compromise with the worlds philosophies. The world itself is not evil, but the humanistic beliefs inhabited by the unspiritual person which rules world leaders and governments stands in opposition to God and His law.

Romans 13:1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no Power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

Paul deals with the formation of the church in **Ch 11** being the fall from Grace of Israel allowing the grafting in of the Gentile nations, then in chapter **Ch 12** he explains the mutual responsibilities and duties of Christians both Jew and Gentile. Now the Apostle is going to pass onto the Church our duties towards civil government, which include obviously the laws of the nation. **Rom 13:1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers.** The Roman empire in Paul's day looked at Judaism and the True Church, as pretty much the same thing. All the Apostles were Jews, and Paul was at that time the greatest evangelist that we have knowledge of. Most Jews were notoriously bad citizens, holding fast to **Deut 17:15** which states that it is sinful to acknowledge a Gentile ruler. The Christian Jews such as Peter did not except the Gentile nation as equals. **Act 10:28** Peter speaking "You know how unlawful it is for a Jewish man to keep company with or go to one of another nation. But God has shown me that I should not call anyone impure or unclean." This was twelve years after the Resurrection of The Lord. **13:1 Let every soul** We are all part of this nation and we all have a role to play **every soul** speaks of the believing community. The world will always criticise and fight against it's leaders, hence why I try to move believers from political discussions back onto which pleases The Spirit **Jn 15:26 'When the Helper comes, whom I will send to you from The Father– The Spirit of Truth who goes out from The Father– He will Testify about Me'**. The Holy Spirit wants to talk about Jesus Him Crucified. **13:1...be subject unto the higher powers.** Obviously this is referring to the human government, and in Paul's day this was the power of Rome governed by the demon possessed Nero. This does not mean that we should obey man's rules over the Law of The Spirit through Christ Jesus. **Acts 4:19 But Peter and John replied, "Which is right in God's eyes: to listen to you, or to Him? You be the judges!** We are to live lives that promotes civil order at all times. This does not mean that the people in government are ordained by God but rather God ordains government (**there is a massive difference**). **13:1...For there is no power but of God:** Anarchy comes from having no government, no laws, but thankfully God has complete and total order over all things, if He did not the world would be no more. **13:1...the powers that be are ordained of God.** God's love for mankind is seen here, the safety of the world is seen in these words.

Romans 13:2 Whosoever therefore resist the power, resists the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

No form of government is attacked or recommended **13:2 Whosoever therefore resist the power, resists the ordinance of God** Please note: that no form of government is attacked or recommended here, it is not spoken of being righteous or evil, only the principle of government itself is heralded. The idea is anyone that sets themselves up against the government sets themselves up against what God has put in place to keep some level of

order. **13:2...and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.** Damnation from God or the in powered government? If you picked the latter you are correct. Damnation from God only comes by rejecting His Truth being Jesus Christ!

13:3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Will you then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and you shall have praise of the same:

The Power of Jesus' Work only gives the ability to obey. **13:3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil.** This gives the Divine right of government to oppose crime and to protect its citizens. Even an evil government is better than none. **13:3...Will you then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and you shall have praise of the same:** This is saying that civil government should be respected, and fear of breaking the law should be the feelings of all Christians. If we do what is good we will not be in court, prison or any such thing unless of course we are in trouble for obeying the Higher law! The law of the Spirit of Life.

Romans 13:4 For he is the minister of God to you for good. But if you do that which is evil, be afraid; for he bears not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that does evil.

13:4 For he is the minister of God to you for good. The word minister in the Greek is "dia-ko-nos" and means 'a servant as seen in his/her activity' either Saved or unsaved people...anyone working within the law of the land is doing God's Will. Who opposed Moses and why? **13:4...But if you do that which is evil, be afraid; for he bears not the sword in vain:** Two things here **1/** There is a penalty for breaking civil law **2/** The sword was the symbol of the magistrate giving them the right to inflict even the harshest of penalties being death. The Lord uses whatever type of judgment to bring about His vengeance be it by a plague, famine, sickness, earthquakes or what we call nature disasters but He has other ways...the appointment of magistrates. When a magistrate inflicts punishment on the guilty, it is to be regarded as the act of God taking vengeance "by the Lord" and on this principle only can a man judge another to be put to death. **13:4 a revenger to execute wrath upon him that does evil.** This makes it quite clear that the punishment or the just execution of the law is to be carried out by the law keepers, to what ever degree the law states.

Romans 13:5 Wherefore you must be subject to authorities, not only for fear of wrath, but also for conscience sake.

As long as the law of the land does not remove God's Holy Law then we are to obey them. **13:5 Wherefore you must be subject to authorities,** This simply says we are all subject to the law of the land. **13:5...not only for fear of wrath** We should not hold any fear as we are alive to Jesus Christ, but if we should decide as an example to travel at 150ks an hour then we can expect to face the punishment for such law breaking. **13:5 but also for conscience sake.** The world obeys laws due to fear of punishment however we should obey the law due to our consciences being alive to God, wanting to please The Lord in all that we do! Again we should be alive to to Jesus Christ.

Romans 13:6 For for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

When we ask for the Lord's forgiveness each day and during each day we should never take it for granted. **13:6 For for this cause pay you tribute also** This is talking about our taxes...not ripping off the system. Jesus said give unto Caesar what is Caesar's and unto God what is His...**13:6 for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.** Again this is speaking of public servants who without knowledge in most cases are doing God's Will. They are paid from our taxes as minister of the law to uphold it.

Romans 13:7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

God is just in all that He says and it is He that renders unto all...all that they deserve...I thank Jesus for the Work of the cross! **13:7 Render therefore to all their dues:** simple..render in the Greek is “**op-heile**” meaning to ‘give over’ do not hold back, that speaks about our honesty, actions, and money...**13:7...tribute to whom tribute is due;** This just means that which is to be paid must be paid, again money with Holy respect to their office held....**13:7....custom to whom custom;** The word custom in the Greek is “**telos**” and means an indirect tax on goods’ so we are not to dishonest about how much we earn...hence under the table payments for anything! **13:7...fear to whom fear;** The government is an institution that is to be respected...as long as they do not pass laws that contradict the Law of God..such as Rome passed a law ordering all peoples are to confess Caesar is lord!!! many Christians boldly denied this and were put to death. **13:7 honour to whom honour.** Again the respect thing! Regardless to who is ministering the law of the land, respect their placing in the institution. Do not run down their standings but in all things pray with faith.

Romans 13:8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loves another has fulfilled the Law.

Paul had just written we owe the Government and in this verse that we are to owe no one! The word for “**owe**” in this verse corresponds to that for “**dues**” in the last verse. The transition of the thought is something of this kind. When you have paid all your other debts, taxes, and customs, and reverence, and whatever else you may owe, there will still be one debt unpaid that of love. Love must still remain the root and spring of all our actions. This is the only debt that will remain unpaid in full until we pass on to be with The Lord. The O.T Saints could not fulfil the law of Love as they did not have as we do The Holy Spirit with the developing understanding of the Work Jesus did at the cross...He lives and we die to self want thus the Law of Love is being fulfilled! Amen.

Romans 13:9 For this, You shall not commit adultery, Thou shall not kill, Thou shall not steal, Thou shall not bear false witness, Thou shall not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shall love your neighbour as thyself.

The law and faith are unrelated...one cannot claim to have faith in Christ when trying to earn Salvation by the keeping of the law. **13:9 For this, Thou shall not commit adultery...**This is the seventh commandment which prohibits **all** unlawful sexual relationships and upholds the sacredness of marriage. Sex in **any form** outside of marriage is sin. **13:9...Thou shall not kill** The sixth commandment: The word ‘Kill’ used here means murder. A court may order the execution of a person this is in the sight of God acceptable act, but murder is not (I am not sure if a soldier defending his/her country has the right to killing) **13:9...Thou shall not steal** This is the eighth command: this prohibits taking that which does not belong to you, but it goes further you are not to damage that which you do not own and that includes some ones reputation! **13:9...Thou shall not bear false witness,** The ninth command: This prohibits the false testimony in courts, the lying about acts, words of a person. **13:9...Thou shall not covet** The tenth command: This prohibits the inward heart (our flesh) for longing after, scheming for things that belong to another person. It is to be noticed that all the commands Paul has dealt with here are about our actions or feelings towards another person or persons! **13:9...and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shall love your neighbour as thyself.** The word love here is ‘**Agapao**’ which means “**Divine Love produced by The Holy Spirit, Self Sacrificial in its Nature.**” If we lived by this

commandment we would fulfil the law as it would prevent us from trying to be right, or better than the others. All lies and acts of injustice, oppression, sexual immorality, murder, theft would cease to happen. If we truly love our neighbours as we love ourselves the golden Law would be at once fulfilled.

Romans 13:10 Love works no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

If we lived by this law the power of The Holy Spirit within us would be awesomely great, this means our opinion of others needs to be kept in check, we are not to discuss the activities of others, we are to have a tight reign on our tongues. We should desire only to speak Truth by God's Wisdom. To achieve this we must die to self, and this for sure is a battle!

Romans 13:11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our Salvation nearer than when we believed.

The Holy Spirit is saying wake up church..wake up!!! **13:11 And that, knowing the time** The word time here means season...are we aware of the season we are living in? Are we living as He may call the Church up today? **13:11...that now it is high time to awake out of sleep** I fear that so many Christians do not know the time that this portion of Paul's writings represent! We must wake up and one should not boast and say I am awake to Christ...rather one should be fearful and seek His awakening...seek it. **13:11...for now is our Salvation nearer than when we believed.** We are closer by the minute, by our growing knowledge, by our awakening spirit...fear The Lord and seek His face whilst it can be found!

Romans 13:12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of Light.

This is noteworthy that the Lord's Redeeming Work can become a weight to us in that we do not want to move on, we want to stay where we are...If we do remain as we are we will become bogged down, tired, and beaten, we must seek fresh Holy Spirit given oil. **13:12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand:** This speaks of EVERYTHING up unto the coming Resurrection of the Church, The Holy Spirit is using day and night as symbols here. **13:12...let us therefore cast off the works of darkness** This can be translated as 'clothing', we are to wear His robe of Righteousness not our old clothing of sin, the old nature is to be put to death and this can only be done by living by the Law of The Spirit (Rom Ch 8). **13:12...and let us put on the armour of Light.** Again this can be translated "put on the Lord's armoured clothing" again this can really only be achieved by being Crucified with Christ Jesus, in this we shall live but not I that lives but Christ Jesus through me. Many today walk round only half clothed in His armour, or some even are naked...The word armour is of course a metaphor used to show what being In Christ and walking In The Holy Spirit means. All Paul has spoken of from Chapter one on of Romans speaks of the need to be dressed in the completeness of God. The debt we owe all mankind and our Father which is in heaven...is...Love.

Romans 13:13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying

This is a total act of faith, we can only walk as such if we truly believe Jesus Christ dwells within us, this is what Paul means by being dressed in His armour! **13:13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day** The word 'walk' here in the Greek is "per-ip-a-teo" and means "to conduct oneself, order one's behaviour." 'Honesty' in the Greek is "eu-sch-mo-nos" meaning 'in a seemly manner, decently' We have The Holy Spirit living in us, guiding us so what Paul is saying here is we should today and there on act like Christians, talk like Christians, think like Christians, because we are Christians...the idea is there are no closet

Christians, we cannot be lukewarm. **13:13...not in rioting and drunkenness** Christians promoting scenes being in a state of drunkenness and disorder. **13:13...not in chambering and wantonness** This speaks of sexual immorality, uncontrolled lusts etc... **13:13... not in strife and envying** where your heart is there you will be found! Seek Him whilst He may be found. We should have the opposite to strife over our lives and envying can only bring about bad mouthing and sorrow.

Romans 13:14 But put you on The Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

If anyone has gotten confused over the past years with the armour of God here it is explained by Paul in easy to understand words. **13:14 But put you on The Lord Jesus Christ**, As we have studied we are to cloth ourselves with His armour His Righteousness, **13:14 and make not provision for the flesh**, We are to place ourselves into His Life, we are to die so that He may Live, the sin nature must be placed under His Power which must be done by The Holy Spirit (see **Ch 8:2**), The Law of The Spirit of Life through Christ Jesus frees me from the law of sin and death. **13:14 to fulfil the lusts thereof**. The power of the Work of Jesus Christ at the Cross is and must always be our target. He is the reason we are free from the **lust thereof**. He has done it all for us, we owe Him everything that is within us to give...our very lives.

HOW BLESSED WE ARE TO AWAKEN EACH DAY TO HIS LOVE AND GRACE. AMEN & AMEN

Chapter 14:1-23

The epistles of Paul the apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in **red**. The use of all other scripture is in **blue** and other comments in **pink**

Romans 14:1 He that is weak in The Faith receive you, but not to doubtful disputations.

This is being said in regards to those that are holding onto certain parts of the law. By using the words **weak in The Faith** Paul is stating that they do not understand what Jesus has done at the cross, they are placing their efforts onto a weak and diminished doctrine of law. Doing certain things or not doing certain things does not make one Holy. The simple truth is we can do nothing, we can neither add or take away anything that pertains to ourselves attaining Christ's Holiness. Paul is saying that the faith they are weak in is that of the cross...and due to this weakness they are trying to add their spin on the Lords Work. **14:1...but not to doubtful disputations**. This is directed to those who are strong in the Faith...welcome the weak, help them to see The Truth but not by lording it over them, by showing oneself superior, do not fight and argue to prove your point, rather be gentle and loving, guiding with tolerance and The Grace given that has been afforded to us by Christ Jesus. (**Disputation** means to dispute, argue, conflict...)

Romans 14:2 For one believes that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eats herbs.

14:2 For one believes that he may eat all things This is a person that is strong the The Faith, this person is alive to The Spirit and moves with the moral freedom of The Holy Spirit, this person reveals with love of Jesus, he/she does not condemn. **14:2...who is weak, eats herbs** of course this is a metaphor but the one that loves with Jesus' love will start to eat from the Bread of Life...amen.

Romans 14:3 Let not him that eats despise him that eats not; and let not him which eats not, judge him that eats: for God has received him.

Even though the strong one in Faith knows the weaker Christians convictions are of no biblical consequence, he/she is to love the weaker brother/sister doing nothing that would wound the weaker person. **14:3...and let not him which eats not, judge him that eats:** This is a reverse of the first portion of Scripture the weaker also should not become judgmental. **14:3...for God hath received him.** It is the Lord who is Working within us all...it is He has received us all be it weak or strong...we have all come from a 'weak' starting place and in time God through Grace has given us understanding...who are we to judge?

Romans 14:4 Who are you that judges another man's servant? to his own master he stands or falls. Yes, he shall be held up: for God is able to make him stand.

Be slow to make a judgment as you maybe judging God's Elect! **14:4 Who are you that judges another man's servant?** One must remember that Paul is speaking about someone that really is trying to serve the Lord but lacks The Faith at this point and time. The words **another Man's...** speaks of God being the other Man! **14:4...to his own master he stands or falls.** The so called weaker brother /sister is looking towards God for help **14:4...for God is able to make him stand.** We have been asked to do one thing, to believe on Him who God has sent. God made the universe and all that is in it, He is more than able to move a weaker brother/sister onto greater truths all on His Lonesome! Remember we are weak in comparison to millions of other believers out there...And He is looking after us! So walk with care! Church discipline and right judgment is not to be confused with this type of wicked judgment being placed onto a weaker brother or sister.

Romans 14:5 One man esteems one day above another: another esteems every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

Each believer has been forgiven so much more than we understand by The Lord so we are not to judge and hold grievances against them. **14:5 One man esteems one day above another** Paul is referring to the Jewish Sabbaths here and in no way does he say it is right. **14:5 another esteems every day alike** This is the proper course for a Christian, as each day we must be at rest and in peace of our Lord. **14:5 Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.** The Holy Spirit is saying do what you feel you need to do as long as it does not become sin...Be persuaded in your own mind but do not try and force others to follow you in this act as The Lord is more than able to correct a weaker believer if they will hear what The Spirit is Saying to the Church.

Romans 14:6 He that regards the day, regards it unto The Lord; and he that regards not the day, to The Lord he does not regard it. He that eats, eats to The Lord, for he gives God thanks; and he that eats not, to the Lord he eats not, and gives God thanks.

14:6 He that regards the day, regards it unto the Lord If one tries to keep a ritual it must be totally unto the Lord, meaning they are to have no faith in the ritual or that day. This is why Sabbath keeping is impossible as one must make that day holy! **14:6 and he that regards not the day, to the Lord he does not regard it** Again one must do this unto the Lord by believing they are In Christ, only by what Jesus did at the cross makes this possible. **14:6 He that eats, eats to The Lord, for he gives God thanks, and he that eats not, to The Lord he eats not, and gives God thanks.** Again Paul is reiterating his last statement. These are real believers so let us not judge them and place out trust in The Holy Spirit to Work His Love, people will stop following rituals and follow after the greater freeing Truth. Jesus Christ and Him Crucified.

Romans 14:7 For none of us lives to himself, and no man dies to himself.

Here it is...**14:7 For none of us lives to himself** This is speaking of the life of the body...No Christian owns their life, no believers lives to the day they prescribe! What should always be present to our minds, as a rule of conduct is the Will and Interest of The Lord. Every believer should only have one thing in mind and that is to live unto The Lord whilst today is still called today.. **14:7 and no man dies to himself**. Natural death comes when the Lord so determines and no man knows the hour, we must be active by desire to live unto The Lord so that when we die we are found in Him.

Romans 14:8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

There is a time for man to live and a time for man to die! **14:8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord:** As Paul has just written we are to live unto the Lord in all areas, all we do must be unto Him. **14:8...whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.** This is spoken regarding someone that is living unto the Lord in all areas...and when the believer dies he dies unto The Lord. He has total control over our lives, but we are not robots, He does not nor does He desire to bully us into anything, He will not take away our free will! And the end result of wrongly used free will is the death of the body and soul and spirit.

Romans 14:9 For to this end Christ both died, and Rose, and revived, that He might be Lord both of the dead and living.

Paul makes it quite clear that the believer is God's property. **14:9...For to this end** He is Lord over the spirit, soul, and body. We received Him into our lives by the act of free choice and should therefore surrender unto Him all we have as He has given us His all. **14:9...Christ both died, and Rose, and revived** All these words speak of the Work of the cross and the outcome due to that Work. **14:9...that He might be Lord both of the dead and living.** As written above He is the one on the Throne, He is Lord, and the Throne is both towards the believer and unbeliever, as He sits on the Great White Throne of Judgment (**we will not be judged under this**) as will as the Throne of Judgment for the believer.

Romans 14:10 But why do you judge your brother? or why do you set at nought your brother? for we shall all stand before the Judgment Seat of Christ.

This is a stark warning for the church. **14:10 But why do you judge your brother?** The bible makes it clear we have NO right to judge another believer, this is a resoundingly strong NO. The person we are judging is family! Our brother/sister! Bless but do not curse. (**This is not speaking about correct Church discipline**)**14:10...or why do you set at nought your brother?** This is about making rules which in fact are not rules at all, rather that which is made by man not God. **Set at nought** means set aside, refuse fellowship. Again this can only come by correct Holy Spirit given Church discipline. **14:10...for we shall all stand before the Judgment Seat of Christ.** The Judgment Seat of God is only for believers, the soul of this believer is safe and cannot be lost, we will not be judged on sin as the Work of Jesus at Calvary has done away with our sin. We shall be judged on what we have or not done! Judgment is coming and we must desire and allow the great builder to construct His Tuuths and pathways within us, then and only then will we work as He desires!

Romans 14:11 For it is written, as I live, says The Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

Paul opposed Peter to his face because The Truth of The Gospel needs to be upheld, he could do this as being a slave to Christ' Truth leaves no room for the fear of others. **14:11 For it is written** Points to **Isaiah 45:23** it has already been written and therefore it stands as Truth. **14:11...as I live, says The Lord** These words 'As I live' is a declaration of Power demanding our response..do we believe? Will we continue in sin and use His Grace

wrongly? In short shall we sin that Grace may abound..God forbid! It is written and God's Word cannot die just as He cannot! **14:11...every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.** All living things be it man, angel, or demon shall state that Jesus Christ is indeed Lord. On that day all shall be found out...so do not hide anything whilst we are here, a wise person will expose themselves to God!

Romans 14:12 So then every one of us shall give account of Himself to God.

We all will give an account to God Himself The Father who watched His Son die for us! About how we lived! Who and what we placed our Faith in! We have this one time opportunity, whilst today is called today to have Him do His Work within us, we cannot do it, and this is what the judgment will be over, did we allow the Master Builder to build us with Gold, silver and precious stones? This should be a sobering thought. No exceptions. Understand you and I are going to be judged!

Romans 14:13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

Let us not carry on criticizing each other, when we do so we in fact are judging which is unwise! **14:13...but judge this rather,** Paul is about to tell us what we should judge!

14:13...that no man put a stumbling block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way. We are to judge every believer and situation that surrounds them in the positive, meaning how can we aid them or the situation! We are not to be the reason they are blocked in moving forward or even falling back into sin. Truth with total love driven by wisdom is the way we must walk.

Romans 14:14 I know, and am persuaded by The Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteems any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

14:14 I know, and am persuaded by The Lord Jesus, The Lord has persuaded Paul! this is an absolute. **14:14...that there is nothing unclean of itself:** The word unclean here refers to ritualistic or a ceremonial fashions, not acts of sin as they are and will always be unclean. What God has cleaned, is clean! The Lord can and does take religious people that lives by sets of rules and changes them, I know as he has done this for me! **14:14...but to him that esteems any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.** This is due to a lack of faith in what Jesus has done **Vs 23** tells us **whatever is not of faith is sin!** Faith comes by understanding and believing what Jesus has done at the cross and that message must be given in love to the weaker believer.

Romans 14:15 But if your brother be grieved with your meat, now walk you not charitably. Destroy not him with your meat, for whom Christ died.

The stronger in the faith must not wound the weaker brother or sister. The word charitably speaks of love. Love must be our guide, we should desire that the weaker ones become strong in the faith, and this may demand a sacrifice from us. **14:15...Destroy not him with your meat, for whom Christ died.** Jesus paid a price so painfully high and horrid we need to listen to His words and abide therein. An example is drinking alcohol, is it immoral? One brother says it is okay to have a drink another states it is not...they are both entitled to their convictions. The brother that drinks must not cause by their action another to sin. But neither should the brother that does not drink pour condemnation on top of the other.

Romans 14:16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

The good spoken of here is what we have in Christ, this should never be spoken of evilly. We enjoy a high position in the Lord some higher than others due to ones faith...we should not give any grounds for a weaker believer to have a reason to run down Christ' good

Work, one is free to have that drink or not to drink but it should never become the discussion point as this makes the freedom given into a snare.

Romans 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in The Holy Ghost.

This heading is speaking about rules, regulations, ceremonies and rituals of all types, all which lack Grace and contain the strong pull of the law. Anything outside of what Jesus did at the cross is law, it makes no difference what it is, or how important it may seem in it's own right. Jesus paid the price and said "it is finished"...if it is not Christ and Him Crucified which brings about the Resurrection it is unacceptable, the use of the word 'but' divides law from Grace here. **14:17...but righteousness, and peace, and joy in The Holy Ghost.** This is speaking about what we receive according to our conduct and faith in Christ. We have the Holy Spirits blessings as we follow His teachings about Jesus. **Jn 14:26 But the Counsellor, The Holy Spirit, whom The Father will send in My Name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you.**

Romans 14:18 For he that in these things serves Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

Paul accused those who preached the 'law gospel' of perverting the True Gospel! **Gal 1:7 I am astonished that you are so quickly deserting The One who Called you to live in the Grace of Christ and are turning to a different gospel which is really no gospel at all.** Paul goes on to say may they be cursed! **14:18 For he that in these things serves Christ is acceptable to God** This is of course saying that the **righteousness, peace, and joy in The Holy Ghost** comes upon those who receive that which Jesus Christ offered and completed at the Cross. **14:18...and approved of men.** This means if we live by the Lords Power and Truth it shall be witnessed within our hearts as such, and our lives will mirror that of the awesome Jesus Christ' meaning we are being changed.

Romans 14:19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

The work of Jesus at the cross is the only place where peace can be offered. **14:19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace** Obviously this is speaking of that which comes from God! Nothing man has done or will do can bring about true peace. **Jn 14:27 Peace I leave with you, My Peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.** To Ignore the Work of Jesus at the Cross is to ignore His Peace and Freedom. No matter how hard one tries... they will not be able to Sanctify themselves! Failure will always be at that persons door, what a horrid way to live ones Christianity. **14:19...and things wherewith one may edify another.** Easy really! If one follows after that which brings Peace in The Holy Spirit being Jesus Christ then that person must therefore bring forth equally the Fruits of The Holy Spirit with Love **1 Cor 13:4-6 Love is patient and kind; love does not envy or boast; it is not arrogant or rude. It does not insist on its own way; it is not irritable or resentful; it does not rejoice at wrongdoing, but rejoices with the truth.** We will edify one another by living in the comfort of The Holy Spirit.

Romans 14:20 For meat destroy not the Work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eats with offence.

The word destroy used here is in the manner of pulling down a building brick by brick...The question being asked here is are we aiding The Holy Spirit to build brick by brick or are we pulling it down, of course this is about people...how is your witness to the Saved and unsaved? Building or destroying? we will answer to God for these acts! **14:20...All things indeed are pure** Many try and use this verse to justify their misguided appetites,

accommodating evil works. This is speaking of that which God has made pure Acts 11:9... 'Do not call anything impure that God has made clean. 14:20...but it is evil for that man who eats with offence. WE are to be very very careful in what we say and do in the sight of other people. If we are aware that doing this or doing that (what ever it be) then it is wrong and we must move ourselves from such activities.

Romans 14:21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby your brother stumbles, or is offended, or is made weak.

Again great care with our actions. We start with the words stumbles and offended these two words in the Greek mean to 'strike a foot against to err from the truth' and to 'wound ones spirit'...these can end up with death to ones spirit so we need to be very careful in what we say and do!!! and to make one weak means to remove the power to properly distinguish between right and wrong...Folks be wise! Do tempt your weaker brother or sister causing them to stumble, in their presence remain carefully aware of their weakness.

Romans 14:22 Have you faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemns not himself in that thing which he allows.

Good question 14:22 Have you faith? This is directed towards the person who is strong in the Lord therefore understanding His Word, how the cross of Christ works. 14:22...have it to thyself before God. Don't run the risk then of offending the weaker believer! Do not act out in front of them! Stay true to God walk humbly before Him as it is His Work and Grace that allows us to be that which we are. 14:22 Happy is he that condemns not himself in that thing which he allows. If we live by the Spirit we will not condemn others which means we do not end up condemning ourselves!

Romans 14:23 And he that doubts is damned if he eat, because he eats not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

All we do must be by faith, Paul is saying our walk is not a religion but rather a relationship and as in any relationship it will become known to others! Many will see and be blessed while some will be offended. Whenever we are in doubt as to **our duty of care** the safe course is, don't do it... for to do otherwise is sinful. A true relationship with the Lord God Almighty will bring about a clear understanding and a desire to act as He desires us to live under the perfect guidelines of the Mighty Holy Spirit.

Ch 15:1-33

The epistles of Paul the apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in red. The use of all other scripture is in blue and other comments in pink

Romans 15:1 We then who are strong ought to bear with the scruples of the weak, and not to please ourselves

The word scruples in this case means (feeling of doubt or hesitation with regard to the morality or right course of action). Paul is saying that if we remain entrenched in The Truth of the cross desiring all that it offers, we will change and become more like The Saviour, giving us the Strength and Grace to sacrifice our lives and remain strong for the weaker brother and sister. Paul is looking at the end results of Godly Faith...souls Saved...people who once were weak becoming strong and doing also to others what we had done for

them...passing on God's 'Great Plan' to others. This is what we should be doing! Not destroying the weaker by negative and wicked Church judgments.

Romans 15:2 Let each of us please his neighbour for his good, leading to edification.

Sacrifice we must **15:2 Let each of us please his neighbour for his good** This means even though what you are doing is not wrong...stop doing it if you know it is effecting another believer, work towards their good and you will also be blessed. This is not speaking of acts of sin! Paul is saying leave sinless words or actions that upset the weaker brother/sister in the privacy of your home. Paul is speaking about ones customs, ceremonial acts or rites etc. **(This does not mean false doctrine will be tolerated, we will endeavour to lovingly bring correction and trust in God's leading, false doctrine is not a weakness but a gospel of untruth).** **15:2 leading to edification.** Edification in the Greek is "oi-ko-dome" and means 'the act of building' and in this case refers to the stronger believer aiding in the spiritual growth of the weaker, which in turn also develops their own condition in Christ. **(our position is Saved but our condition in Christ should always be changing)** The stronger and weaker believers here have the same Truth but are on different levels of understand.

Romans 15:3 For even Christ did not please Himself; but as it is written, "The reproaches of those who reproached You fell on Me."

How awesome and mighty is our Lord **15:3 For even Christ did not please Himself** Jesus just wanted to please The Father. **15:3...but as it is written, "The reproaches of those who reproached You fell on Me."** (See **Psalm 69:9**) The sinful hatred of man towards God The Father, It was taken out horridly and violently on our Lord Jesus Christ. Evil could not reach God, but it did reach His Son seen actively as they drove nails of hate into Him. **(This was done through out His life on earth)**

Romans 15:4 For whatever things were written before were written for our learning, that we through the patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

The OT is and always will be an important guide for us **15:4 For whatever things were written before were written for our learning** This just means we need the OT, without it we will not understand the depth of Truth the NT brings. **15:4...that we through the patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.** The Holy Spirit had Paul write this due to the sufferings believers will go through. We see throughout the OT the sufferings many believers went through but we also see the Faithfulness of The Lord, bringing about their victories and pouring His Glory over them. The OT Scriptures give us a rich hope, but we being even more sure of the outcome, due to The Power of The Holy Spirit which we have by Faith in what Jesus Christ has for done us.

Romans 15:5 Now may the God of patience and comfort grant you to be like-minded toward one another, according to Christ Jesus,

Only God can give this **15:5 Now may the God of patience and comfort grant you to be like-minded toward one another** This shows God as the author of patience, and consolation lodged in the Scriptures, which nourish the hope of the believers. This is why the written Word of God has been preserved by The Holy Spirit and given to the believer. Whatever need the believer has the solution can be found in Gods Word as Peter writes in **2 Peter 1:2-4 Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, as His Divine Power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the Divine Nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.** If we really want it we can have it all **15:5...according to Christ Jesus,** What our Lord has done for us at the cross we can have..by faith...believe Him and receive it all.

Romans 15:6 that you may with one mind and one mouth glorify God even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

This 15:6 that you may with one mind means to have the mind of Christ, putting to death the old and allowing the new to rule 15:6 and one mouth glorify God speaking one to another the Word of God. 15:6...even The Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. As Jesus gave all to His Father so must we and in doing receive His Joy and Love

Romans 15: 7 Therefore receive one another, just as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

Jesus and Paul said, all things must be to the glory of God our Father as He alone is good. 15:7 Therefore receive one another... This is how serious it is related to how we view our brothers and sisters in Christ the word receive in the Greek is “pro-lam-bano” and means ‘to take to oneself, to grant access to one’s heart, to take into friendship and fellowship’ Having true fellowship with a none-saved person, be it a family member or a friend is just about impossible as they do not share the same Spirit. Does this mean we are to abandon our earthly family...God forbid, even Jesus had unbelieving family members, as a matter of fact not just family members but all His disciples lost their faith the day He was nailed wickedly to the cross. Pray for them and love them believing God to be able to do the impossible! The difference between the Saved and unsaved is The Spirit...We have that awesome connection which gives God the Glory.

Romans 15:8 Now I say that Jesus Christ has become a Servant to the circumcision for The Truth of God, to confirm the Promises made to the fathers, Outside of sin Jesus is all things to all peoples. 15:8 Now I say that Jesus Christ has become a Servant to the circumcision for The Truth of God The use of the word circumcision is referring to the Jews, Jesus came as a Servant to the Jews first. 15:8 to confirm the Promises made to the fathers Jesus fulfilling the Word of God that He gave to the fathers of Israel.

Romans 15:9 and that the Gentiles might glorify God for His Mercy, as it is written: “For this reason I will confess to You among the Gentiles, and sing to Your Name.” The plan of God was always to save the peoples of this world. 15:9...and that the Gentiles might glorify God for His Mercy This reference is pointing out that the Gentiles are grafted in not because of anything they or we did, but strictly because of Mercy on His part. 15:9...as it is written: “For this reason I will confess to You among the Gentiles, and sing to Your Name. Again this come from the OT (see Psalm 18:49) The idea here is as Jesus gives thanks to God The Father the gentiles will offer Him praise.

Romans 15:10 And again he says: “Rejoice, O Gentiles, with His people!” The OT has told it all...here it is speaking of the Gentiles being grafted into good olive tree...in which they join the Jews with praise unto God.

Romans 15:11 And again: “Praise the Lord, all you Gentiles! Laud Him, all you peoples!” This comes from Psalm 117:1 Another portion of Scripture completed. This was what Jesus Spoke of when He told the disciples to “go ye into all the world, preaching the truth to all peoples”. The gentile nations excepted The Lord with high praise!

Romans 15:12 And again, Isaiah says: “There shall be a root of Jesse; And He who shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, In Him the Gentiles shall hope.” We should desire to live in an atmosphere filled and surrounded by Holiness, what we watch, listen to, read and speak. A good atmosphere provides a solid Godly growth and a

poor atmosphere a stumbling, weak and sad faith. Isaiah's words are speaking of course about Jesus, 1/ Jesus is the root of Jesse 2/ Jesus is Jewish and has brought both Jews and Gentiles together 3/ This also fulfils the promise the Gentiles will look towards the Master and Lord 4/ This also means Jesus will rule the world. Today this word is totally fulfilled the modern church is not a Jewish filled one but made up out of Gentiles with a scattering of Jews from all countries and nationalities.

Romans 15:13 Now may the God of Hope fill you with all Joy and Peace in believing, that you may abound in Hope by The Power of The Holy Spirit.

A calling to leave all acts of defilement and to live in perfect Holiness (Sanctification) in the fear of The Lord. This does not mean we are perfect but rather living to that level which is being made possible for us by the Blessed Holy Spirit. **15:13 Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing** The act of believing...this means to believe continually. Joy in the Greek means "cheerfulness, delight, exceeding fullness". And peace means to "set at one again, rest, prosperity, quietness," Money cannot buy this for it is the true fulfilment of mankind. The Prosperity of His delight and fullness in Faith. **15:13...that you may abound in hope by The Power of The Holy Spirit.** Abound in the Greek means, in short...**a superabundance, beyond measure...**(we are of course speaking of the Holy Spirit here folks).

Romans 15:14 Now I myself am confident concerning you, my brethren, that you also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

Paul takes a moment to build the Saints faith up something we need to be doing! **15:14 Now I myself am confident concerning you, my brethren, that you also are full of goodness** This means they have received such due to Christ, not because of who they are or what Paul had written, but rather full of God's Love and Grace which gives them the strength to love one another. **15:14...filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.** Simply we need to understand God's Word, stay in fellowship, continue to read and study His Word under The Holy Spirits leadership other wise true growth will not happen and religion will take over.

Romans 15:15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written more boldly to you on some points, as reminding you, because of the Grace given to me by God,

Paul was confident they would receive his words **15:15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written more boldly to you on some points** Paul had to declare at times harsh, direct statements to reveal man's hopelessness and depravity, to be able to teach Justification and Sanctification in Christ apart from works, and to prove to the Jews that the Gentiles are part of Christ's calling. Today many churches deny the Pauline Epistles to their demise. **15:15...as reminding you, because of the Grace given to me by God,** Paul had never been to Rome but was sure they had heard at least most of the True Gospel, it was clear there was much confusion on the matter of Salvation so he covers every aspect of The Truth in this Epistle, he was reminding them of what they had heard so they would act on the knowledge he has just given, putting everything in the right place! And he adds he has the right to do this because of the special Grace given to him as an Apostle.

Romans 15:16 that I might be a minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering The Gospel of God, that the offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, Sanctified by The Holy Spirit.

Paul wanted badly to share The Gospel in Rome **15:16 that I might be a minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles** The word minister is usually used by Paul as 'a servant' but in this case it is "leitourgos" meaning 'sacred things to the priest of the temple' Paul considered preaching to the Roman gentiles as a most holy and right thing to do! **15:16...ministering the Gospel of God** This should be for any believer as unto the level of the Levite priests, a

most holy and right thing to do. **15:16...That the offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable** Paul acting in the function of a Priest makes this offering by the preaching of God's Truth, The Gospel, Jesus Christ Crucified! **15:16...Sanctified by The Holy Spirit.** This is the only way Paul could and we can present anything to God, through the Washing of The Blood with The Power of The Holy Spirit which is how the Blessed Lord Works, all must be within The Law of The Holy Spirit through Christ.

Romans 15:17 Therefore I have reason to glory in Christ Jesus in the things which pertain to God.

Paul gives no glory to himself, he has every reason to offer all his praise to God, The Holy Spirit gives the Anointing in which we all work, move and live under so to Him indeed be all the Glory through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans 15:18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ has not accomplished through me, in word and deed, to make the Gentiles obedient Only the Holy Spirit can change the heart of man. **15:18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ has not accomplished through me** All that Paul writes is of The Lord, he would not dare do, say, or write anything which the Lord has not directed him to do. **15:18...in word and deed, to make the Gentiles obedient** This proclaims the vindication of Paul's action in writing to the Church of Rome. It was not of his own impulse, but in Christ that he does it. His message which comes directly from The Holy Spirit gave the Gentile Church the confidence required to grow and grow quickly in faith.

Romans 15:19 in mighty Signs and Wonders, by The Power of The Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about to Illyricum I have fully preached The Gospel of Christ. Paul speaks about both The Holy Spirit and Jesus Christ here, many do not believe that the Ministry of The Holy Spirit is real. **15:19 in mighty Signs and Wonders...** Paul speaks of such things that go beyond the ability of man as proof that God is alive! **Mark 16:17 Jesus said, "These signs shall follow them who believe"** I write this as I believe one day we shall walk in such power, why we are not at the moment only God knows! **15:19...by The Power of The Spirit of God** The Holy Spirit is God and Works only through what Jesus did at the cross. The believer without the Power of the Spirit of God is like a car with no oil eventually it will cease. **15:19 so that from Jerusalem and round about to Illyricum I have fully preached The Gospel of Christ.** Brother Paul preached The Truth every where he went, nothing held him back from this Joyful task.

Romans 15:20 And so I have made it my aim to preach The Gospel, not where Christ was Named, lest I should build on another man's foundation, Paul's love and honour for the Lord's Truth drove his strong ambitious character deeper into all Truth. **15:20...not where Christ was Named,** Paul did preach where others had preached but what this is saying is he did not strive against them, rather The Holy Spirit added to there preaching by the revelations Paul was getting. **15:20... lest I should build on another man's foundation,** Paul would never destroy another persons work, he desired to build churches he regarded himself as particularly called to this. We see in Acts Paul entering into cities where others had preached but after teaching firstly to the synagogues out of correct courtesy he would leave them and always preached to the unsaved Gentiles.

Romans 15:21 but as it is written: "To whom He was not announced, they shall see; and those who have not heard shall understand."

15:21 but as it is written: Once again Paul uses OT Scripture to prove his point. **Isaiah 52:15.** The OT is the tried and proven word of The Lord, it is unfailing in it's accuracy and

unfailing in its clear guidelines. Rom 15:21...“To whom He was not announced, they shall see Jesus was not spoken off to the Gentiles and yet Salvation is theirs! 15:21...and those who have not heard shall understand.” In the days before the Work of the cross the Gentiles worship every thing barring the True Lord,, on that day understanding arrived for the Gentile race.

Romans 15:22 For this reason I also have been much hindered from coming to you. Paul in saying 15:22 For this reason is an indicator he has been so busy preaching the word in other places that he has been unable to get to Rome.15:22...I also have been much hindered from coming to you Paul indeed had a succession of hindrances, and to our greater knowledge never really got to minister in the ‘Church in Rome’ as he was under house arrest for just on 3 years then at the end of that time taken to the gallows and beheaded. However he did Minister the Truth to many in Rome from his place of confinement as he had many visitors

Romans 15:23 But now no longer having a place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come to you, Paul’s felt his work was finished in Asia Minor, Macedonia, and Greece. The Churches had been founded, and set up to teach The Truth, and now he felt it his duty to go on to new fields, his duty in this respect also falling in line with his wishes, as it would take him to Rome. How he got there I am sure was not the way he had imagined!

Romans 15:24 Whenever I journey to Spain, I shall come to you. For I hope to see you on my journey, and to be helped on my way there by you, if first I may enjoy your company for a while. The Apostle so desired to seek out new regions to advance the Truth of The Lord Jesus Christ desiring also to gather in the fullness of the Gentiles. Whether he got to Spain to carry out his purpose we cannot say positively, but it is, perhaps, rather more probable than not.

Romans 15:25 But now I am going to Jerusalem to minister to the saints. He had been to Jerusalem 5 times as a believer in Christ.

Romans 15:26 For it pleased those from Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the Saints who are in Jerusalem. This is the main reason for the fifth visit to take goods given by other Churches plus as the Gentile Church was working well he hoped to teach the Jews about The True Gospel.

Romans 15:27 It pleased them indeed, and they are their debtors. For if the Gentiles have been partakers of their Spiritual things, their duty is also to Minister to them in material things.

It pleased the Churches in Achaia and Macedonia to help financially the Jerusalem Church.

15:27...and they are their debtors This is speaking about the Gentiles owing a debt of gratitude to their Jewish brothers and sisters. 15:27...For if the Gentiles have been partakers of their Spiritual things, their duty is also to Minister to them in material things. In the Greek “to participate jointly with some other person, to have fellowship with” it also means “to share what you have got with others” We are to help brothers and sisters within the power of what we are capable of, yes we need to be prayerful and give wisely, but we are to give.

Romans 15:28 Therefore, when I have performed this and have sealed to them this fruit, I shall go by way of you to Spain.

The blessing of the offering is set and Paul will deliver it to the Saints.

Romans 15:29 But I know that when I come to you, I shall come in the fullness of the blessing of The Gospel of Christ.

This is saying Paul has a Word for the Roman Church and it is the total Truth of The Gospel Message.

Romans 15:30 Now I beg you, brethren, through The Lord Jesus Christ, and through The Love of The Spirit, that you strive together with me in prayers to God for me,

Out of our love and regard for Jesus let us promote His honour and glory, and to extend His Kingdom among people. That we pray in agreement regarding the growth of the Church.

Romans 15:31 that I may be delivered from those in Judea who do not believe, and that my service for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the Saints,

Paul was being told by The Holy Spirit of things to come, so he desired to be delivered from these attackers of The Truth. Rom15:31...and that my service for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the Saints, Jerusalem believers were in desperate need due to prosecution that was coming upon them.

Romans 15:32 that I may come to you with joy by The Will of God, and may be refreshed together with you. Paul was looking forward to going to Rome and believed that they would both encourage each other with The Power of The Lord.

Romans 15:33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

Benediction...and may His peace be with us all!



Chapter 16:1-27

The epistles of Paul the apostle to the

ROMANS

(AD60)

Romans study scripture in red. The use of all other scripture is in blue and other comments in pink

Romans 16:1 I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea

There are 28 names mentioned in this last chapter of Romans, 20 men and eight women. Paul first spoke of Phebe who was a deaconess of the Church in Cenchrea. The Roman Catholic's believe Peter was in Rome and that it was here that he became the first pope of the church this is of course wrong, if Peter was in Rome Paul would have without doubt written a greeting to this great man. Plus the Roman Church would not have needed the holistic Gospel message gives as Paul wrote it.

Romans 16:2 That you receive her in the Lord, as becomes Saints, and that you assist her in whatsoever business she has need of you: for she has been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

This woman was to be respected as anyone should be who is in the Lord, treat all peoples with the same love and you will be a winner. She had over the ages given all that she could to those in need.

Romans 16:3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus

Both are mentioned in [Acts 18:2](#)

Romans 16:4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.

This is speaking of Priscilla and Aquila who both risked their lives for Paul under direction of the Holy Spirit. Due to their brave actions Paul went on to preach the Golden message.

Romans 16: 5 Likewise greet the Church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epaenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

[1 Cor 16:19](#) Speaks of Priscilla and Aquila in how they used their house. **16:5...Salute my well-beloved Epaenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.** It is thought that he is from Corinth and was one of the first to be Saved by the message of Paul.

Romans 16:6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us

Not much is known of this lady...It is not Mary the mother of Jesus as she stayed in Jerusalem with the Apostle John.

Romans 16:7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

The word kinsmen used here is not due to blood relatives but members of the Jewish family, equally they had both been in chains at some time with Paul due to their faith.

Romans 16:8-16 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. Romans 16:9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. Both these names are used with the word 'beloved' Paul held them dearly to his heart **16:10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household. 16:11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.** This implies that there were some in the household that were not Saved. Paul was eager to say "Hi" to them **16:12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.** Three names of people that work tirelessly in the Lord **16:13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.** Note not "who is one of the elect," as every believer is, but "the choice" or "precious one" in the Lord. That is outstanding! **16:14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them. 16:15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them. 16:16 Salute one another with a holy kiss. The Churches of Christ salute you.** Once again Paul is greeting all with a salute. As our custom is to shake hands theirs is to greet with a kiss, in this case a holy kiss, let there be absolutely nothing held against your brother or sister in the Lord or any person as a matter of fact..

Romans 16:17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which you have learned; and avoid them

This is a warning to us all (False doctrine is not a weakness but an untruthful gospel which cannot be excepted, deal with such in love but deal with them quickly) **16:17 Now I beseech you** Paul is not just begging the church to listen to his words but to act on them!

16:17 brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the Doctrine which you have learned 'Mark them' in the Greek is "skopeo" and means "to look at, observe contemplate, scrutinize." This is speaking about false teachers, anyone that offers

a teaching which fails to point believers towards the Work of Jesus on the cross we should be weary of, regardless to who the person is and how wonderfully that preached. We are to enjoy the preacher but after the talking is done Christ should be the centre point not the preacher! Anything a teacher says related to the Lord should always line up with the Word. Did the preaching help one to live unto the Lord or was it just a mind filler? did the teaching help one in becoming an overcomer? Did the preaching point one to the Work of Jesus at the Cross? Did the teaching aid one to over come the devil, world and the flesh? Did the teaching enable the Grace of God to work in ones life? Please brothers and sisters learn the Word and remain awake in The Spirit as the day of the Lord draws nearer. This is not to say every time one preachers that should always be the outcome, but over the continuum it most certainly must. Remember not all that are called will continue in The Truth many will turn to other gospels! And many stand before the Church who were never called to stand, so we need be wise and learn His Word. **16:17... and avoid them** Paul has just given a long list of people to the people of the Roman Church why? **1/** He wished to greet them **2/** He was showing the church that they can be trusted! This is solid **TURN AWAY FROM THEM** avoid false teachings, challenge anything which sounds wrong, make teachers explain reasons for what they are saying!

Romans 16:18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple
Belly in the Greek is “koi-lia” and means ‘the whole belly the satisfaction of the creature needs,’ This just means they are not truly serving The Lord but rather their own base needs. Money, self-interest, power and position become more important than The Holy Fathers Glorious Truth. **16:18... and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple** I pray no one here is simple, I pray we all understand what we should be seeking and understanding, Jesus Christ and the Work He did for us at the cross...We all have The Spirit of Truth within us so do as the Word says **1 Tim 6:11-12 But you, O man of God, flee these things and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, gentleness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on Eternal Life, to which you were also called and have confessed the good confession in the presence of many witnesses.** Confession of who Christ Jesus is and what He has done equals Power and Salvation plus...The True Gospel of Jesus Christ has the thrust of The Holy Spirit. Two words Paul uses here being ‘hearts’ and ‘simple’ are important: **simple** refers to a lack of knowledge of the Word so one can fall to false teachers, this is the weakness of mind. The word **hearts** refers to an even deeper place being the spirit as he is not talking about our fleshly heart but that of the spirit, so study we must and always towards the Work Jesus did at the cross. A simple mind can be turned back but a heart that has turned from The Lord I fear is doomed!

Romans 16:19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil
16:19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men I am glad therefore on your behalf: Paul is confident that they are walking in the truth **16:19... but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil** A few things here **1/** Paul wants the church to be grounded in the faith of the cross so as to know false doctrine when it comes their way. **2/** All believers will have satan’s destructive efforts to contend with. **3/** simple concerning evil means if one walks according to The Truth one will pick up on such folly quickly.

Romans 16:20 And the God of peace shall bruise satan under your feet shortly. The Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen

Paul repeats the words from [Rom 16:20](#) **And the God of peace shall bruise satan under your feet shortly** As there were divisions in the Church and the need for God's Peace was paramount, and the Power of Faith needed to show satan will be under their feet shortly. **16:20...The Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen** Of course this is all Power the Grace is of course The Holy Spirit.

[Romans 16:21-23](#) **Timotheus my work fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. I Tertius, who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord. Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, salute you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city salute you, and Quartus a brother. The Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.**

Paul sending to the Roman Church love from fellow brother and sisters. Tertius the one who wrote that which Paul had dictated also sends regards. Again Paul states The Grace and Power that comes from Christ is indeed with them.

Romans 16:25 **Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began**

Jesus has all power in Heaven and on Earth, and as that is a fact we all have something to celebrate. Paul uses very deliberately the term 'my gospel' this is to show that the Lord Jesus Christ did reveal to him The Power of the Cross. **16:25... and the preaching of Jesus Christ**, This clearly tells us what we should be listening to and what we should be preaching...The Gospel of Jesus Christ is the Power of Salvation. The message of the cross is the only way to get the complete freedom from this world, the sin nature, and the powers of darkness. **16:25 according to the revelation of the mystery** Paul in this Epistle has just revealed to the Roman church the greatest mystery known by man. This brings every word written in the OT to fruition, wow that is a massive truth...all has been completed by what Jesus Christ did that day. **16:25 which was kept secret since the world began** Paul on the road to Damascus was where this this Gospel was to be revealed, this was the man that the Lord had separated out from the rest of mankind to give this perfect Holy Truth unto.

Romans 16:26 **But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets, according to the commandment of the Everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of Faith:**

Jesus has been made manifested which means made known! **16:26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets**, The OT was what Paul used to show the Jews these wonderful Truths and equally that the Gentiles could trust as the written Word of Truth, every thing that has been done in the NT being Jesus and the Cross is in the OT. Paul was an OT scholar but the Scriptures given by the Prophets of old only came to Life as Jesus gave him the Revelation of the Work of the cross. **16:26...according to the commandment of the everlasting God**, This is by the Appointment of God, God at the perfect time in history revealed this awesome Truth about His wonderful Son Jesus to Paul. **16:26...made known to all nations:** This is the great commission making the Truth of Jesus Christ known world wide. **16:26...for the obedience of Faith:** Our faith must abide in His Work at the cross otherwise it will misguide the believer into a weakened state.

Romans 16:27 **To God the Only Wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.**

This is great there is only One Wise God, not many as some claim, and all that happens must be through The Lord Jesus Christ: every knee shall bow and every tongue confess that He is indeed the Lord of all Glory. Every single person that reads this I pray understands we can only love by the Act of His death and in His death we live. AMEN.

I would like to thank the head pastor from the Church in Christ 'Grant' for giving us the time to do these studies. Equally thank all the brothers and sisters of The Church in Christ who have at one time or another sat through these study times and added so much to the way in which it has developed, Muff, Ross, and Sarah and very big thank you for being a strong team.

Bibliography

Jimmy Swaggart: Romans Study, Expositors Bible
Ellicott's: Commentary The Whole Bible
Wuest: NT Word study
Strong's Concordance
Tyndale Translation of The Holy Bible
Criswell: Sermons on Romans
Barnes: Commentary of Romans
Benson: Commentary of Romans
Henry: Commentary Romans
Gill's: Commentary Romans
BibleRef: Commentary Romans
Pulpit Notes: and Commentaries
Bible references and Scripture: KJV, NKJV, NIV,
Bible Gateway: Web page for Scripture

In 2018 we started to look into the Book of Romans, each year since then a group of us have restudied this Epistle. These studies have offered a newness and greater level of understanding each year as The Holy Spirit opens our eyes to His Wisdom.